

**А.В. Климова**

**Домашняя работа  
по английскому языку  
за 5-9 класс**

к сборнику упражнений «Грамматика: Сборник упражнений /  
Ю.Б. Голицынский. — 4-е изд., — СПб.: КАРО, 2003»

## ОГЛАВЛЕНИЕ

Артикль .....	5
Существительное.....	27
Местоимения <i>some, any, no, every</i> и их производные.....	31
<i>Much, many, (a) little, (a) few</i> .....	36
Степени сравнения прилагательных.....	38
Предлоги .....	42
Употребление времен.....	48
Passive Voice .....	84
Согласование времен. Косвенная речь.....	95
Инфинитив .....	114
Причастие.....	118
Герундий .....	128
Причастие, герундий и отглагольное существительное .....	137
Сложное дополнение (Complex Object).....	141
Сложное подлежащее (Complex Subject).....	152
Условные предложения.	
Сослагательное наклонение после «I wish» .....	156
Модальные глаголы.....	165

# АРТИКЛЬ

## Упражнение 1

1. ... is a book. ... my book. 2. ... your pencil? ... my pencil ... , my sister's pencil. 3. ... have a sister. My sister is an engineer. My sister's husband is a doctor. 4. ... have no handbag. 5 ... got a headache. 6 ... got a car. Their car ... . 7. ...got a calculator 8. ...this a watch? ...isn't a watch, it's a pen. 9. This pen..., ...that pen ... . 10. ...see a pencil on your table,...no paper. 11. ...me a chair.... 12. ...have a dog and two cats. 13. ...have a spoon in my plate, ...have no soup. 14. My friend ... be a millionaire one day. 15. ... like an orange. 16. ... is an artist, ... is a poetess.

## Упражнение 2

1. ...got a car. ... got a computer. The computer... 2. My friends ... got a cat and a dog. The dog ... bites the cat. 3. ...is a tree. The tree... 4. ...three boys. The boys ... 5. ...have a bicycle. The bicycle... My friend ... no bicycle. 6. Our room ... 7. ... wrote a dictation... . The dictation ... 8. ... two daughters and one son. Her son is a pupil. 9. ... my mother a bracelet for her birthday. ... liked the bracelet. 10. My brother's friend has no dog. 11. This pencil... that pencil ... 12. ... has a ball. The ball is big. 13. ... got a letter ... my friend ... The letter ... 14. ... stayed at a hotel ... at the hotel ... in a restaurant.

## Упражнение 3

1. ... is a pen. The pen ... 2. The pencils ... . 3. ... is soup. The soup ... 4. ... eat a sandwich ... drink tea. 5. ... me coffee and a cake. The coffee ... The cake ... 6. ... like ice-cream? 7. ... see a book in your hand ... the book ... 8. ... need a camera? 9. ... eats meat, ... eats vegetables, cereals, seeds, fruit, and nuts. ... is a vegetarian. 10. ... is a pineapple. The pineapple ... 11. ... apples ... 12. My cousin ... got a sore throat. 13. ... is cottage cheese. The cottage cheese ... 14. ... bought meat, butter and potatoes ... bought a cake. The cake ... very tasty ... ate the cake with tea. 15. ... my table. On the table ... have a book, two pencils, a pen and paper. 16. ... is a bag. The bag ... my sister's bag ... my bag ... is yellow.

## Упражнение 4

1. ... two sisters. My sisters are students. 2. ... at home. 3. My brother ... at home ... at school. 4. My mother is at work. ... is a doctor.

5. ... not a doctor. 6. ... no sister. 7. ... not a pilot. 8. ... thirty-two teeth. 9. ... has a child. 10. ... two children. ... at school. 11. ... at home? ... at work. 12. ... your brother? ... at home.

### **Упражнение 5**

1. ... have a large family. 2. ... tells us long interesting stories. 3. My father is an engineer. ... works at a factory. The factory ... 4. My mother is a doctor. ... works at a large hospital. ... at work ... 5. My aunt is a teacher. ... at school. The school ... My aunt is not at school ... at home. ... is drinking tea and eating jam. The jam ... at home ... drinking tea and eating a sandwich. The sandwich... 6. ... at school. ... is a pupil. 7. ... has a big black cat. ... cousin's cat has two kittens. The cat likes milk. The kittens like milk... 8. ... am an engineer. 9. My son is a pupil. 10. ... is a good pupil. 11. ... is a house. 12. ... my pencil. 13. ... some pencils ... no pencil. ... me a pencil...

### **Упражнение 6**

1. What's the weather ... The weather... 2. The sun ... 3. The sky ... 4. The Earth is a planet. 5. ... had an English lesson ... The teacher ... many questions. The questions ... 6. ... your brother? ... at home. ... in his room. ... sitting at the table. ... his homework. The homework ... 7. Our cat ... on the sofa. 8. ... in the room. Turn on the light... 9. ... into the bathroom, turned on the water ... his hands.

### **Упражнение 7**

1. ... is a good book. Take the book from the table. ... this book into the bookcase. 2. The weather ... The sky ... The sun ... in the blue sky. 3. ... is a boy. The boy is at school. ... is a pupil. This boy is my brother's friend. ... has a cat, ... no dog. ... his cat. ... gives the cat milk ... 4. ... received a letter from my friend. The letter ... 5. ... in a big house. ... like the house ... 6. ... you a worker? ... I am a student. 7. ... your beautiful flower. ... me the flower ... 8. My mother is at home. ... is reading an interesting book. 9. My father is not at home. ... is at work. ... is a doctor. ... is a good doctor. ... works at hospital. The hospital ...

### **Упражнение 8**

1. ... is a big tree in the garden. 2. ... is a bank ... is the bank? 3. ... a new supermarket in the centre of our town. 4. ... is a hotel ... The hotel ... 5. ... is the cat? The cat is on the sofa. 6. ... is the book? The book is on the shelf. 7. ... are the flowers? The flowers are in a beautiful vase. 8. ... is the vase? The vase is on a little table near the window. 9. Open the window... The weather... see the sun in the sky. ... see a nice ... The

bird ... in a big tree. The tree... 10. ... is a little ... in the sky. 11. ... have a large room. ... is a big sofa in the room and a little lamp on the wall over the sofa. ... sit on the sofa and read a good book.

### Упражнение 9

1. ... is a wonderful small ... in front of the books ... 2. ... is the soup? The soup is in a big saucepan on the gas cooker. 3. ... are the cutlets? The cutlets are in the refrigerator on a little plate (Вариант: "The cutlets are on a little plate in the refrigerator" лучше). 4. ... is no bread on the table. ... is the bread? 5. ... is a little ... in our room in front of the sofa. 6. ... is the table in your room? 7. ... is a thick ... on the floor ... mother's room. 8. ... at home? ... at work. ... at a big factory. ... an engineer. 9. ... many books. The books are in a big ... 10. The weather ... the yard. ... many children in the yard. ... with a ball.

### Упражнение 10

1. ... see a bottle of pineapple juice on the kitchen ... . 2. Her son has a great sense of humor. ... was a discotheque at the club ... . 4. Is there a bus stop near the building? 5. ... have a big dog. The dog ... 6. ... has a very ... 7. This boy ... is a student. 8. ... is a very ... in the hall. 9. ... is a tree ... not a tree. It's a bush. 10. ... am a boy. ... am a pupil. ... at school. 11. ... at work. ... is a secretary. ... at a large office. 12. ... is a very ... know the answer ... 13. ... see a little ... with a big ... her hands? ... is a pupil of our school. 14. ... was a beautiful ... this vase ... is the flower ... 15. ... is an exciting ... but a very expensive place ...

### Упражнение 11

1. ... is a jar of orange marmalade in the middle of the shelf. 2. ... is a big box of cereal to the right of you. 3. ... is a bunch of bananas on the table. ... in the refrigerator. 4. ... is a loaf of white bread on the upper shelf of the refrigerator. ... your bread ... in the refrigerator. 5. ... there a bag of flour in the cupboard? 6. ... was a bottle of lemonade in the corner of the kitchen. 7. ... is a thick red carpet in my room. The carpet is on the floor in front of the sofa. 8. ... is the table ... brother's room? — His table is near the window. 9. ... see a fine vase on the shelf. ... your vase? 10. ... no piano in our living room. 11. My uncle is married. ... has a beautiful wife. ... have a son ... no daughter. 12. ... see a nice coffee table in the middle of the room to the right of the door. It is black and red. ... like the coffee table. 13. Our TV set is on a little table in the corner of the room. 14. ... is a beautiful ... my father's study. The picture is on the wall to the left of the window.

## Упражнение 12

... in a new house. ... is a living room, a bedroom, a study, a bathroom and a kitchen in the flat. The bedroom is a large room with two windows. The room ... as the windows ... are white curtains on the windows. ... are two beds with large pillows on them. ... are small tables near the beds. ... are lamps on them. To the left of the door there is a dressing table with a mirror ... is a low chair at the dressing table. ... are several pictures on the pale .... is a thick carpet on the floor. The carpet...  
. The room ...

## Упражнение 13

1. ... is a park behind the hospital. ... are (some) beautiful trees in the park. 2. ... is a good film ... this evening. 3. ... is a library between the school and the bank. ... are (some) English and German ... this library. 4. ... is a sofa in the corner of the room. 5. ... are (some) ... cushions on the sofa. 6. ... are (some) books on the shelf. ... me a book... 7. ... into the refrigerator. ... on the shelves? — ... is (some) butter in a butter dish. ... is (some) sausage, ... is no cheese. ... are (some) eggs and (some) apples. ... is an orange, a lemon, and (some) jam in a little vase. 8. ... is (some) juice in this cup. ... drink the juice? 9. ... are (some) girls in the yard ... see no boys. ... are the boys? — all the boys ... at the stadium. 10. ... is a peculiar charm in her voice.

## Упражнение 14

1. ... is the bus station? — The bus ... is next to the gas station. 2. ... are two pets in the house: a cat and a dog. 3. ... is a TV antenna on the roof. 4. ... is a mailbox between the building and the bus stop. 5. ... is a big dog in front of the fireplace. 6. ... at work or at school? 7. ... had a bad day today. 8. ... have a colour TV set. The TV set is on a little table in the corner of the room. 9. ... is a book, a pen, and (some) ... paper on my writing desk. 10. My brother is a teacher. ... works at school. He has very good .... His books are in a big bookcase. 11. ... is (some) tea in my glass. ... is no tea in my friend's glass. His .... 12. ... is the coffee table in your room? — The coffee table is in front of the sofa. ... is a cup on the coffee table and (some) newspapers. ... is (some) coffee in the cup. 13. ... are (some) photographs on the sofa. 14. ... is a guitar on the chair near the piano.

## Упражнение 15

1. ... my brother ... to school. I like school. It's fun. My brother loves football. He hates homework. ... to go to school. ... go to work in the future? 2. My friend ... in the morning ... goes to school. ... goes

to bed ... in the evening. 3. The weather ... in the morning ... . The sky ... in the middle of the day the weather ... . The rain stopped and the sun ... behind the clouds. In the afternoon ... to stay at home ... into the yard. ... were boys and girls in the yard. ... in the yard ... in the evening. ... came home, I drank tea, ate a sandwich and went to bed ... at night.

### **Упражнение 16**

1. ...brother is a pupil... goes to school...goes to school in the morning... six lessons. In the afternoon he goes home. At home... his homework. In the evening... reads books...goes to bed at half past ten. At night... . 2. ... goes to work in the morning and comes home in the evening. 3. ... at half past seven in the morning ... go to bed at a quarter ... in the evening. 4. ... mother leave home for work? — ... leaves home for work at a quarter ... . 5. ... leave home for school? — I leave home for school at half past eight. 6. ... come home from school? — I do my homework, ... my friends on the phone and go for walks. ...listen to music. I like jazz ...

### **Упражнение 17**

1. ... go to the Russian Museum on Sunday. 2. On Saturday ... goes to the Philharmonic. 3. In August ... his birthday. ... to have a nice party with his friends. 4. ...and a kitchen ... 5. ... of silk. 6. ... something on the blackboard, ... have a piece of chalk. 7. ... in the classroom? 8. ... have a new ... book. The book ... . 9. There is a garden in front ... . The garden ... . 10. May is the fifth month ... . 11. Saturday is the sixth day ... . 12. Sunday is a day off. 13. Today is the ninth of May. ... going to a public phone to make a phone call to his grandfather. 14. This is a nice place. In June ... for a holiday.

### **Упражнение 18**

1. ... in a small town. It is a new town. The streets in the town ... . There are beautiful buildings... . The town ... so the air ... . There are (some) beautiful parks ... in the town. People like ... after work. In the evening ... hear the sounds of music from the parks. There are (some) schools, libraries, a hospital, a theatre, (some) cinemas, clinics and kindergartens in the town. 2. This is a classroom. The classroom ... . 3. There is a picture on the wall. 4. ... is the date ...? It is the seventh of December. 5. The third lesson ... is a lesson ... . 6. ...to the blackboard. 7. ... go home. 8. ... from work ... or at half past eight. ... on Friday he comes home ... or at a quarter to five. On Saturday and on Sunday ... go to work.

## Упражнение 19

... go to school in the morning... at a quarter past .... go to the bathroom, turn on the water .... early in the morning. ... works at an office. ... is a typist. ... is a doctor. ... works at a polyclinic (такого понятия в английском языке не существует. Clinic – возможный вариант замены). ... have breakfast in the kitchen. ... eat porridge and eggs. ... drink tea. ... leave home for work at half past ... goes to the polyclinic (clinic), ... goes to the office. ... leave home ... the school ... I leave home for school at a quarter to nine. ... stays at home and cooks dinner. I have lunch at school after the third lesson. ... have lunch at work. ... come home, we have dinner.

## Упражнение 20

1. ... goes to work, ... goes to school ... go to the institute. 2. There is a new school at the corner ... 3. ... came home from school on Monday ... " ... be a parents' meeting on the tenth ... in the evening." 4. The teacher ... a very interesting story at the lesson. 5. When the bell rang, the pupils went into the classroom. 6. ... at school ... in the morning ... in the afternoon. 7. ... go to school on Sunday.

## Упражнение 21

1. ... after breakfast? — After breakfast I go to school. 2. ... to read a book after lunch. 3. ... people ... have breakfast in the morning. ... have dinner in the afternoon. In the evening people have supper. 4. ... "After dinner ..., after supper walk a mile." 5. Who cooks dinner...? 6. ... a very interesting story at breakfast. 7. ... for lunch at school on Wednesday? — We had (a) salad and tea. 8. ... has supper with the family ... in the evening. 9. ... in the morning: before breakfast or after breakfast?

## Упражнение 22

1. For breakfast I have coffee with milk and sugar. I have jam... . There are different things ... the dinner table. ... is (some) bread, (some) butter ... (some) ham. ... are (some) cups and (some) glasses .... ... is a jug on the table. The milk in the jug .... is a teapot on the table. .... is (some) tea in the teapot. The tea ... are (some) plates, forks and knives on the table. 2. The lamp is on the table. 3. ... is a lamp on the table. 4. ... a lamp on the table? 5. Is the lamp on the table? 6. ... a clock on the wall? 7. ... two shelves on the wall. 8. ... are the shelves? — The shelves are on the wall. 9. ... have a large flat. ... are four rooms in the flat. 10. Is the newspaper on the table? 11. ... there a newspaper on the table? 12. ... (some) butter on the plate. 13. ... is the butter? — The butter is on a little plate. 14. ... is (some) white and brown bread on the table.



### Упражнение 23

1. ... has a small family. ... has a father and a mother. ... no brother, ... has a sister. ... is a pupil. ... is a good girl. ... has many ... books, ... has no ... books. 2. ... is a writing desk in the room. The writing desk ... is a lamp on the writing desk. 3. ... has a large family. ... in the family. 4. ... is an engineer. ... at a big factory. 5. ... have a good library. ... in a big bookcase. 6. ... sister married? 7. ... after breakfast? — ... go to school. 8. ... come home? — ... come home at half past two. 9. ... to watch TV in the evening? 10. He watches television ... watch TV ... spend the evening in front of the box, ... is a very interesting film...

### Упражнение 24

1. My aunt ... my uncle are doctors. ... work at a hospital. ... in the morning. ... go to bed ... in the morning and in the afternoon. ... work in the evening. ... at night. 3. ... leave home for school? — I leave home at a quarter past eight in the morning. 4. ... do after breakfast? — ... goes to work. 5. ... there a sofa in your living room? — ... is a cosy little sofa in the living room. — ... is the sofa? — ... in the corner of the room to the left of the door. ... on this sofa in front of the TV set in the evening. 6. ... is a nice coffee table near the window. ... are (some) newspapers on the coffee table. 7. ... is (some) tea in the glass. 8. ... watch TV? — I watch TV in the evening. ... have a large ... our room. ... is a beautiful vase on the TV set. ... are flowers in the vase. 9. ... have a large writing desk in the study. ... is (some) paper on the writing desk. My books and exercise ... on the writing desk...

### Упражнение 25

... friend's flat .... ... are three rooms in the flat: a living room, a study and a bedroom. The living room... . The walls in the living room ... . There are (some) pictures on the walls. There is a table in the middle of the room... . To the left of the door ... is a sofa. Near the sofa ... are two large ... is a piano... . The piano is to the right of the door. The bedroom and the study... The furniture in the flat ... .

### Упражнение 26

1. What colour ... new hat? — It's red. 2. ... there a refrigerator in your kitchen? 3. ... is the refrigerator in your kitchen? — ... in the corner of the kitchen. 4. ... are (some) flowers in our living room. The flowers ... in a beautiful vase. 5. I have (some) tea in my cup. 6. ... no coffee in his cup. 7. What book ... from the library on Tuesday? 8. I have (some) books, exercise-books and pens in my bag. 9. ... am an engineer. ... work at an office. ... go to the office in the morning. As the office ... from the

house ... take a bus... . 10. What bus ... to get to work? 11. Whose pen ... 12. What colour is your new T-shirt? — It's white. 13. ... to a music shop to buy a cassette. What cassette...

### **Упражнение 27**

... is a large window. Through the window ... see a room. Opposite the window ... is a door. On the door ... is a curtain. In the corner of the room ... is a round table. On it ... see (some) books and a telephone. ... is a bookshelf over the table. On the bookshelf ... see (some) newspapers and a book by Jack London. ... are two pictures in the room. One picture ... the other picture...are two bookcases in the room. The bookcases ... of books. ... is a large sofa in the room. On the sofa ... see a bag. Whose bag ... no bed in the room. On a small table near the window there are (some) flowers and a glass of water. In front of the window ... see an armchair.

### **Упражнение 28**

1. English is a world ... . 2. I study English. I attend English ... in the evening. On the days ...have no classes... at home ... work about the house. I have dinner with my family. After dinner ... talk to the members of my family, watch TV and read books, newspapers and magazines.... go to bed late at night. 3. Give me (some) water... 4. ... is a book on the table. Give me the book... . 5. ...listening to music ... like the music ... on his guitar. 6. ...for lunch? -... had a tuna sandwich. 7. ...is a wonderful teacher. He teaches history.

### **Упражнение 29**

1.... was a young man... studied physics. 2. ...speak Spanish? 3.... is a great specialist in biology. 4. Japanese ... than French. 5.... listened to a very interesting lecture on English literature ... . 6. ... at the lesson of geography the teacher told us (some) very interesting things about famous travellers. 7. ... speaks English and French... speak German. 8. ...had a lesson of mathematics ... wrote a paper in mathematics. The teacher... correct the papers in the evening. ... know the results.

### **Упражнение 30**

1. My name ... from a pretty big family. ... two brothers and a sister. I am the oldest ...my sister is the youngest; ... plays the violin ... to be a professional musician. ... has other hobbies... her friends if the weather ... 2. ... play the piano? 3. ... is a big black piano... at the wall to the left of the door opposite the sideboard. ...to play the piano... plays the piano in the evening. 4. Boys ...play football. 5. ... in the evening? — ... play

chess ... 6. ... are the children? — ... out of doors. The weather... playing badminton in the yard. 7. What games — ...to play tennis. 8. ... to play the guitar? 9. What colour ...?

### **Упражнение 31**

It was a hot day. The sun ... in the blue sky. A wolf ... a lamb ... at a stream. The water in the stream ... The wolf ... that the lamb ... . You, fool, ...making the water ... The lamb ... ...at the wolf ... in a thin voice...But, Mr. Wolf, ... make the water ... from the place ... because the stream ... shouted the wolf in an angry voice... wrong, Mr. Wolf.. cried the lamb ... only four months... said the wolf ... these words ... seized the poor lamb ... into the wood.

### **Упражнение 32**

1. ... was a very rich man. ... was the richest man in the village. 2. Pete is the tallest boy... ... is the shortest boy ... is very strong. ... is stronger ... are taller..... is the strongest boy in the class. 3. ... tells us long stories. ... was still longer ... was the longest story. ... after dinner ... before supper. But the story ... was the most interesting ... 4. ... was the most difficult exercise in the paper? 5. ... is the best season of the year? 6. ... is the shortest month ...7. ... know the longest river... 8. In May the days are longer than in April.

### **Упражнение 33**

1. Moscow ... on the Moscow River. The Moscow ... is a canal called the Moscow-Volga Canal ... joins the Moscow to the Volga. The Volga ... into the Caspian Sea. 2. ... into the sea at New York. The most important is the Hudson River ... into the Atlantic Ocean. ... the Hudson there are two other rivers: the East River and the Harlem River. 3. In Siberia ... the Ob, the Irtysh, the Yenissei, the Lena and the Amur. 4. The Altai Mountains are higher than the Urals. 5. ... is a splendid view of Lake Geneva ... 6. My friends ... This year ... to fly to the Canary Islands. 7. ... through London? — The Thames. 8. ... is Washington the capital? — The United States. 9. The United Kingdom ... 10. ... on Lake Michigan.

### **Упражнение 34**

1. Russia occupies the eastern half of Europe and the northern third of Asia. 2. The climate of the northern part of Russia... 3. ... is a true Russian... with hard frosts. 4. ... in the Crimea and the Caucasus. 5. Washington is the capital of the United States of America. 6. ... go to New York ... 7. The best way ...understand people of other countries... 8. Is

Australia an island or a continent? 9. The Red Sea is between Africa and Asia. 10. ... in the world. 11. France is to the north of Italy.

### **Упражнение 35**

1. The Neva ... into the Gulf of Finland. 2. The Pacific Ocean ... 3. The Urals ... . 4. Kazbek is the highest peak of the Caucasus. 5. The Alps ... with snow. 6. The Shetland Islands ... to the north of Great Britain. 7. The USA is the largest country in America. 8. The Crimea ... by the Black Sea. 9. Lake Baikal is the deepest lake in the world. 10. Paris is the capital of France. 11. ... in a small village on the shore of the White Sea. 12. ... in the Ukraine ... 13. The Caucasus separates the Black Sea from the Caspian Sea. 14. Europe and America ... by the Atlantic Ocean. 15. The Baltic Sea ... 16. ... in the Pacific Ocean. 17. The North Sea separates the British Isles from Europe. 18. The Balkans ... . 19. The Nile ... the northeastern part of Africa to the Mediterranean Sea. 20. ... are the highest mountains in Russia?

### **Упражнение 36**

1. The Thames is a short river. 2. Russia ... by the Arctic Ocean in the north. 3. Kiev is to the south of Moscow. 4. Europe is a continent. 5. Moscow is the capital of Russia. 6. Is Asia an island or a continent? 7. The Black Sea is in the south of our country. 8. The White Sea is in the north ... 9. ... is a map of the world. ... see on the map? What colour are the valleys on the map? 10. ... is an architect. ... is an experienced architect. ... in the Far East. ... has a wife. ... is a typist. ... have a son and a daughter. 11. The Philippines ... to the southeast of Asia.

### **Упражнение 37**

1. This is a pen. It is a good pen. The pen... on the table. 2. ... got a dog. The dog's name ... is a big grey dog. The dog ... . 3. ... has a sister. The girl is a pupil. 4. ... have a picture in the living room. The picture ... on the wall. 5. The Irish Sea is between Great Britain and Ireland. 6. ... is a map on the wall of the classroom. ... is a map of the world. ... on the map. This is the Mediterranean Sea ... is the Red Sea. ... are the Himalayas. ... are the highest mountains in the world. 7... in St. Petersburg. St. Petersburg is a very large city. ... one of the largest cities in Russia. 8. ... is a doctor. ... in the centre of the city. ... in a new house. ... are three rooms in the flat. The living room is the largest ... is a nice light room. ... are pictures on the walls. ... is a round table in the middle of the room. ... is a sofa at the wall with a large thick carpet in front of it. The study and the bedroom ... .

### **Упражнение 38**

1. ... have a good time — The weather ... out of doors from morning till night. ... played football, volleyball and other games. ... came home late at night and went to bed ... 2. ... at the clock. ... is a quarter past ten. Go to bed ... . 3. The sun ... in the east ... in the west. 4. ... in the Ukraine, in a little village on the bank of a big river with ... water. ... was a wood on the other side of the river. ... to the wood ... gathered a lot of mushrooms. 5. ... to play chess. ...to play chess all day long. ... is the best chess player...

### **Упражнение 39**

1. ... from a very old country on the Nile ... called Ethiopia. Ethiopia is a beautiful ... country. ... is a young man. ...to become an engineer. ... to be a student of St. Petersburg University. ... spends a lot of time at the library ... in the evening ... walk about the city ... 2. ... in the Ukraine. ... in a small village near Odessa. ... is a librarian. ... has a lot of work: ... takes newspapers and magazines to the people ... to enter Moscow University ... preparing for the entrance examinations. 3. ... in America. ... is a student. He studies history at Harvard University.

### **Упражнение 40**

... write a letter, ... take a piece of paper and a pen. ... write our address and the date in the right-hand corner. ... on the left-hand side ... write a greeting. ... on the next line ... begin the real letter. ...to leave a margin on the left-hand side of the page. At the end of the letter... ... put the letter into an envelope ... close the envelope. On the envelope ... write the name and address of the person... . We stick a stamp in the top right-hand corner, ... post the letter.

### **Упражнение 41**

... lived a man... fond of gold. ... am the happiest man in the world... saved money. ... in a desert of North Africa. ... no food or water. ... dying of hunger. The heat ... only stones and sand ...saw a bag ... on the sand. ... find (some) food ...and (some) water... ... up to the bag... that the bag ...full of gold. ... is the use of gold to a hungry man in a desert? ... left the bag on the hot sand... am the most unhappy man in the world.

### **Упражнение 42**

1. ... go to the shop. ... buy (some) bread and milk. 2. ...at the cinema... — What film... — ... saw a ... good film. ... is the best film of the year. 3. ... go to the theatre? — ... go to the theatre ... from morning

till night. ... no time to play the piano. 4. ... has a lot of interesting books at home. 5. A lot of tourists from different countries come to St. Petersburg. ... one of the most beautiful cities in the world. 6. ... am a student of the first course. 7. ... went to the cinema in the evening. 8. What foreign languages... — ... speaks English. He studied English at school. 9. ... in history. 10. ... played tennis at the physical training lesson of ... had a good time. 11. ... for a walk... — The weather ... went to the cinema. 12... playing the piano... are playing chess.

### **Упражнение 43**

...came to New York for a holiday. ... to a very large hotel ...took a room ... on the forty-fifth floor. In the evening the friends went to the theatre ... to the hotel ... said the clerk of the hotel... the lifts ... make beds ... in the hall... one of the friends ... sleep in the hall. ... up to the forty-fifth floor... . On the way to the room ...to the thirty-sixth floor...have a rest. After all jokes...to hear a sad story. Tell us a long and interesting story with a sad end. The story...left the key to our room in the hall.

### **Упражнение 44**

... a famous English writer...on horseback... The weather was bad... the roads were muddy. In the evening... to an inn. ...going to bed... the servant ... . In the morning...asked the servant ...cleaned the boots. ...the use cleaning the boots... said the servant. The roads... the boots ... said the writer ... continue the journey ... had breakfast ... said the displeased servant. ... the use giving you breakfast...

### **Упражнение 45**

In a small town in the East ... once a man who had a parrot. The parrot ... to say the words ... all day long ... asked a question, it gave the same answer ... . One day the man decided to sell the bird ... put the carrot into the cage and went to the market ... for a very clever parrot ... A man ... turned to the parrot. ... answered the parrot. "What a clever parrot!" said the man and bought the bird. ... took the parrot ... to look at the clever bird. The friends ... at the parrot... ..that the man ... In fact, ... short of money. So a week ... in an armchair ... looking at the parrot..."What a fool ... such a lot of money!"... cried the parrot. ... the bird was right.

### **Упражнение 46**

A train .. at a little station. A passenger ...the window of a train carriage and saw a woman selling cakes. The man ... had breakfast in the

morning. ... to buy a cake. The woman ... from the carriage. The man ... buy a cake ... to miss the train. ... saw a boy ... along the platform near the carriage. ... called the boy... does a cake cost... answered the boy. The man ... me a cake... the other threepence buy a cake ... The boy took the money ... to the woman. ... later the boy returned. ... eating a cake. ... gave the man threepence ... The woman ...

### **Упражнение 47**

A crow ... It's high time ... to look for food ... out of the nest ... them to the field. But ... the crow's children ... like the idea ... back to the nest ... bring food to us! ... out of the nest ... to take care of myself. But people ... said the young crows. "No fear of that". "Before people shoot, they take aim, ... takes time. ... see a man raising a gun ..." "That's a simple thing ..." said the children, "but supposing a man or a boy ... throw a stone ... such a case ... take aim. " ... pick up a stone," said the crow. "... carries a stone " ... said the mother... to take care of yourselves... leaving the young crows in the field.

### **Упражнение 48**

Russia ... a large country ... part of the country... part of the country... it is the beginning of May ... spring in St. Petersburg. The weather... ... cool at night, ... warm in the afternoon. ... but the rain ... The ground ... with soft ... grass... the trees ... with green leaves. ... winter in the north ... at the beginning of May. ... the rivers and seas ... with ice. The ice ... The ground ... with deep snow. In the south ... the weather... in the Caucasus and in the Crimea. The sky ... People wear summer clothes.

### **Упражнение 49**

1. ... this an interesting book? ... this a ... interesting book? ... this the very ... book ... such an interesting book. ... it the same book 2. ... is a teacher. ... is a good teacher... is a teacher ... is a teacher of English. ... is the teacher... about the question... 3. ... is a word in the text ... is a very difficult word... is the word ... in the dictionary. ... is an adverb. 4. The first men ... 5. ... in Russia in the 19th century. 6. ... discovered America, was a native of Genoa. 7. Rome is an ancient town. 8. Ireland, Scotland and Wales are parts of the United Kingdom. 9. ... is the name of the ocean between America and Asia? — The Pacific. 10. ... visited Switzerland and Germany. 11. Amsterdam is the capital of the Netherlands.

### **Упражнение 50**

... lived a king. ... had a little daughter. ... lived in a beautiful palace with a wonderful garden ... the king ... fond of gold. ... loved gold ... in

the world. ... when the king ... a young man ... are a very rich man... said the young man. ... said the king... to have a golden touch. ... into gold. The young man was a magician ... gave the king the golden touch ... . The king ... touched a table... and the table... into the garden... were beautiful roses in the garden. ... touched the roses... The king's daughter... loved roses ...cry, ... dear daughter... said the king ... . The next moment the girl ... into a beautiful gold statue.

### **Упражнение 51**

A group of farmers ... in a village house... among other things ...about echoes. One of the farmers ... was a wonderful echo in the field ... was a large group of trees. All the other farmers ... to hear the echo... the farmer ... to come the next afternoon. But the fact ... the farmer ... have the echo ...told the other farmers ... came home... sent for the (a) son of a cook ... go to the field... among the trees... . The next day the other farmers ... the farmer took ... to the field to listen to the wonderful echo. ... in the field, ... at the top of his voice...

### **Упражнение 52**

... was a nice ... day. The weather ... the sun ... in the blue sky, the air ... with the smell of grass and flowers. A dog ... about the streets of a little town saw a butcher's stall with a lot of meat. The dog ... approached the stall... when the butcher... to talk to a woman... seized a big piece of meat ... . On the way home the dog ...to cross a stream by a narrow bridge. ... into the stream ... in the water. ... it was another dog with another piece of meat. ... snapped at the reflection ... piece of meat. ... how the dog was punished for greediness.

### **Упражнение 53**

On Sunday ... to the country. ... at sunrise ... had breakfast. After breakfast we left home. ... is a little village ... from St. Petersburg ... have friends. ... by train. ... had a very good time in the country. The weather ... the sky ... the sun ... stayed out of doors all day long. ... played volleyball and tennis. ... returned to town ... in the evening. ... came home... had supper ... went to bed ... .

### **Упражнение 54**

1. ... at the sky. ... with dark clouds. ... hurry home. 2. ... to live in the country in summer. The weather ... is a fine season. 3. ... lovely the night ... no clouds in the sky and the air is ... 4. ...the sun shines... the snow ... the days ... longer. 5. Winter is a good time ... . 6. On Sunday ... go to the country. ... play snowballs ... have a very good time.



7. The fog ... 8. ... friend is a very ... player. 9. In summer... lived in the country ... up to town by train. 10. ... is Sunday. ... hot in town... go to the country... on Monday ...11. Autumn is the most beautiful season of the year.

### **Упражнение 55**

... Tuesday evening... the whole family was at home, a burglar ... into the house ... discovered the theft... called the police. ... his shoes ..., the detective ... his footprints. ... what the burglar did. ... in the front door. ... broke the lock. ... reading a newspaper in the study near the front door. ... facing a big window... see the man... listening to loud music... there was thunder... was a lot of noise ... . The burglar crossed the hall to the kitchen. ... making a pot of tea, ... into the kitchen. The man ...across the hall ... into the dining room. ... all the drawers... out of the dining room ... his homework in his bedroom ... to his walkman. The burglar ... past Tom's room. ... taking a shower ... at the top ... into the TV room. ... left the TV room, ...back down the stairs and into the kitchen. ... in the living room ... . The burglar ... in an old teapot on the top shelf of the left ... cupboard. Then the man ...through a French window in the dining room. The police ... heard the burglar!

### **Упражнение 56**

1. ... read to me an extract from the book ... the day ... . The main character of the book is a young doctor ... to a distant village in Siberia. 2. The weather ... in October. 3. ...into the room... saw a man ... on the sofa. ... was the man ... at the theatre the night ... 4. ...saw the film ... 5.... took a taxi and gave the address to the driver. 6.... is the first bridge over the Thames ... from the sea. ... is a suspension bridge. The central portion ...to admit ships to the docks ... of the river. When a ship ... the traffic ... the great bridge ... in the centre... into the air and the ship ...

### **Упражнение 57**

... a Frenchman ... in Sweden. ... at a hotel in a little ... town. It was evening, the man ...went to bed ... . In the morning ... had breakfast in the hotel restaurant. After breakfast ... went for a walk. ... along the streets of the town, visited a museum and (some) shops. ...dropped into a cafe for lunch. ...sat down at the table, called a waiter ... ordered mushrooms. But the Frenchman ... know Swedish ... the waiter ... know French. ... in the cafe ... speak French. ... the Frenchman took a piece of paper ... a pencil ... the picture of a mushroom. The waiter ... at the picture ... left the room ...with an umbrella.

### **Упражнение 58**

A guide ... showing a group of rich American tourists the places of interest in a little town in the south of Italy. He took the tourists from place to place... as the town was small, after a while the guide ... might be of interest to the Americans. ... about the weather or the climate ... said an American lady to the guide. ... thought the guide. ... had an idea. ... from the west. ... said the lady in a surprised tone: "What an interesting thing!" ... another tourist ... The wind ... from the east ... At the first moment the guide ... was a clever man ... found a way out. ... must be the west wind ...

### **Упражнение 59**

The English king ... was a tall... man. ... to show people ... riding on horseback in the countryside... horse lost a shoe. ... from a village ... found a blacksmith. "Give me a good horseshoe,"... to the man. The blacksmith gave the king a horseshoe.... "give me a better one". The blacksmith ... say a word. He gave the king another horseshoe... ordered the blacksmith ... When the work ... offered the man a coin. The blacksmith took the coin ... . He took a larger coin ...to the blacksmith. The man broke it... give me a better one". ...gave the man a gold coin.

### **Упражнение 60**

In the fifteenth century people knew : Europe, Asia ... Africa. ... such a big continent as America. The man ... discovered America ... in Italy. ... became a sailor at an early age. ... that the Earth ... to reach India ... to the west. ... to arrange an expedition... have money... the king of Spain gave him money for the expedition. He set sail ... The voyage ... On the 12th of October ... reached land. ... saw strange trees and flowers. Men and women with olive-coloured skins ... around the sailors ... with great surprise. ... discovered a new way to India. ...later another sailor reached America. The name of the sailor ... it was a new continent.

### **Упражнение 61**

1. ...for a plain shirt, but all the shirts ... 2. ... for a pair of black pants. 3. ... for a blouse. Polka-dot blouses ... this summer. 4. I bought a new hat ... . The shop assistant ... was the latest style. 5. ... to the shop. ...buy a dress. 6. ... at a big store... on Tuesday. 7. ... bought a blue hat on Wednesday. The colour suits ...got blue eyes. 8. ... buy a pair of new gloves. 9.... is the shoe department? — ... on the third floor. 10. I think the coat .... 11. ... to a big store .... have a suit made to order. 12. ... like the hat ... . The colour ... . 13. Here is the department of ...can buy a nice pair of trousers ... . 14. ... to give him a tie as a birthday present.

## Упражнение 62

... was a teacher of physics at school. ... method in physics ... came to school on a new bicycle. The bicycle had a pair of pneumatic tyres ... none of the pupils ... During the lesson the teacher took the pupils into the school yard ... showed them the new invention. "Now, children, ..." boys touched the tyres. "Cotton wool" ... "Steel springs," said another. ... said the teacher... Suddenly a little boy... beside the bicycle... "...There's wind inside." "... there's air inside. ... "..." used the experimental method," said the boy: "I stuck a nail into the tyre...". For the first time ... like the use of the experimental method.

## Упражнение 63

1. ... Lomonosov, the founder of the first ... university. 2. Nekrasov, a famous ... poet, ...the life of Russian peasants. 3. ... to miss the concert ... at the Philharmonic on the 15th of April. 4. ... from the university ... is a scientist. ...is a young scientist... . 5. ...is a teacher of physics. 6. ... read a book by Dickens, a famous ... writer. 7. ... know the way to the nearest cafe: I am a stranger... 8. The town ... on the Volga. 9. ... is the author ... 10. A quarter of an hour ... before the beginning of the concert. ... entered the hall ...saw a group of pupils...

## Упражнение 64

1. During the vacation ... two of the lectures ... about Russian music. 2. ... stay in town for the vacation. 3. ... before the end of the school year. The examinations ... . On the first of June ... take an examination in literature. 4. ... to spend the day in the country. 5. ... brought a new book ... looked at the title...: it was the book ... for a long time. 6. ... is acquainted with the actor ...played the leading part in the play ... . 7. "What river is the longest in Europe?" "... what a strange question ...! ... it is the Volga." 8. ... have a lot of trouble ... . 9. The day ... The sky ... with clouds.

## Упражнение 65

I knew a man ... many countries in the east and in the west. He loved children ... them interesting stories. ... some of the stories ... . One of the stories ...about an adventure ... in London. He was a young man ... interested in the history of architecture. ... one of the towers of the Houses of Parliament. ... onto the balcony of the tower ... to look at the ornaments on the walls. ... up on the roof. ... a man came running ... by the arm. ... something in English, ... words of English ... . The Englishman called a policeman. The fact ... that the Russian tourist ... from the top of the tower. ... laughed a lot over it.

### **Упражнение 66**

One day, a father and his rich family ... his son on a trip to the country with the firm purpose ... poor people ... spent a day and a night at the farm of a very poor family. ... their trip, the father asked his son, "How was the trip?"... "... poor people ..." the father asked. The son replied: "... have a dog at home... have a pool ... to the middle of the garden; ...have a river ... has no end. ... have imported lamps in the garden; ... have the stars. Our patio ... to the front yard; ... have a whole horizon." When the little boy ... his father ... His son ...

### **Упражнение 67**

The room ... the boys ... was a large stone hall, with a copper ... the cook took gruel ... at mealtimes. ... one portion of gruel... on Sundays ... a quarter of bread ... . The bowls ... the boys ... . At last the boys ... with hunger ... eat the boy ... The boys ... A council .... to go up to the cook ... after supper... . The evening ... the boys ... . The cook stood at the copper. The gruel .... from the table ...advancing to the cook, said in a weak voice... The cook was a healthy man... said he in a trembling voice. The man ...

### **Упражнение 68**

... a London theatre performed a play ... was a great storm ... .days theatres had no machines. ... why the manager engaged several boys to make the waves of the sea. ...under a big piece of... . The boys ... a shilling a night .... for several weeks. ...then the manager... them less money — ... sixpence a night. So the boys ... to go on strike. During a performance, when the storm began, when the wind blew ... the sea ... not a single wave ... . The angry manager ... corner of the "sea" ... said to the boys: "Make waves, boys, make waves!" "... want waves for a shilling..." asked a boy in a loud voice. "... for a shilling," ... the manager. The boys ... the storm looked ... .

### **Упражнение 69**

... for all the parts of a city ... in order that a defensive wall ... the streets... . Many European cities ... with walls ... in America ... need for defensive walls... many American cities ... on a regular plan... according to natural surroundings. The streets in American cities... having names, ... understood the plan of an American city, ... to another. The old part of New York lies in the southern half of Manhattan Island, ... there the streets ... as in the towns of the old world. But the rest of the streets... run in straight lines. ... in the city... follow a straight line. ... New York's .... . sight of the dancing waters of the harbour .... be-

tween tall skyscrapers in the northwestern direction. ... street is the longest in the world.

### **Упражнение 70**

Africa is a very large continent lying to the south of Europe and to the southwest of Asia ... joined by the Isthmus of Suez. ... ago men ... of the middle of the continent. Travellers from Europe made long journeys into the centre ... met terrible difficulties, for the continent ... with forests full of fearful ... animals. ... died of hunger or thirst or strange illnesses, others ... by lions, still others by natives; ... to go along rivers into the heart of Africa. ... came from European countries ... were millions of people ... was a country, the richness of ...

### **Упражнение 71**

Robert Burns, a son of a small farmer ... on the 25th of January... as a ploughboy. ... had a ballad book ... at dinner. After the death of ... took over the farm ... Working in the fields ... on the farm, that the poet ... to go to Jamaica ... to get a job on a plantation .... to publish a book of poems. The book ... went to Edinburgh, ... unlocked the doors of rich ... houses to ... spent a peaceful ... year. The rest of ... is a tale of the poet's hardships. The hard life... the poet's health, and on the 21st of July... at the age of ...

### **Упражнение 72**

"... there a post office near the house ...?" "Go to the corner of the street ... which trams run. ... turn to the left ... walk a short distance down the street. ... cross the street... see a sign over a door ..."

"... without difficulty. ... buy (some) stamps, send a telegram ... receive parcels ... to send a parcel to an old friend. ... in a week. ... find a shop that sells nice things ... as presents?"

"... There's a very good shop ... down the street ... in front of you ... out of the post office ... to a wide street ... which buses and trolley-buses .... to the left again ... come to a beautiful shop with big windows ... sorts of things. ... find nice presents ...".

### **Упражнение 73**

... near the end of the 19th century ... in England ... if a man ... to pay a debt, ... a small one, ... be for life, ... for the people in prison ... make money to repay the sum ... had friends ... bring them materials ... or making boots... .

The great English novelist ... knew a great deal ... and the whole family ... him in the prison because... . The mother and the children...

leave the place ... the great gates were shut ... described the life ... that the English Government ... to do away with debtors' prisons.

### **Упражнение 74**

At the beginning of the 19th century a little boy ... in the family of ..., a clerk at an office in Portsmouth, .... He had a sister ... children in the family. ... was sent to school. ... not a strong child. ... to play cricket or football ... . In ... the family went to London, ... him the happiest years .... in money difficulties... the family became ... . The boy had to .... put into a debtors' prison. ... all the horrors ... of a large capitalist city. ... at a blacking factory. ... there from morning till night. ... was sent to school .... as a clerk. ... learned stenography ... became a reporter ... In ... at the age ... It was a collection of stories. The title of the book .... one of the greatest writers of the 19th century. ...languages of the world.

### **Упражнение 75**

During the American war of Independence, a commander of a small unit... was giving orders ... about a heavy cannon ... at the top of .... to lift the weight, ... the commander ... shouting encouraging words. An officer... asked the commander ... help the soldiers. ...surprised, the man ...: "... I am a corporal!" replied the officer... got off the horse ... hold of the rope ... the men .... when the cannon ... turned to the little great man "... have another job ... enough men..." The corporal ... with astonishment. The man ...

### **Упражнение 76**

William Shakespeare, the greatest ... playwright, ... in Stratford-upon-Avon in England. Stratford is a small country town in a farming district near the centre of England. The Avon, ... is a pretty river with grass and trees ... through Stratford. ... known of Shakespeare's father. ... was a farmer ... at different times ... sold meat ... sold wool. ... in money difficulties. ... about the life ... . The little house ... the great writer ... now a museum. ... went to school in Stratford. ... went to London. Probably the first work ... were in London ... became an actor ... to write plays for the company ... bought the largest house .... He spent the last years ... in Stratford... visited London.

### **Упражнение 77**

... my 65-year-old father ... his daily run. ... an unusually hot day, ... felt a little sick... to rest in the shade. A passerby ... my father said... be able to get home. ... another person ... The man realized .... That stranger ... father's life. ... suffered a heart attack ... for five days.

... thank that passerby and helping a stranger ... my father has many years ... his grandchildren. ...be Good Samaritans ... see the need. A life ...

### **Упражнение 78**

A young man ... to rob a store ... my office. ... bought a bag of potato chips, ... while the clerk was making change, ... to grab the money from the cash register. When the clerk ... closed the drawer, the man ... to take the cash register ... was a rack full of cigarettes in the corner of the store. ... to grab the cigarettes ... the clerk ... The man ... was spotted by the police ... driving a stolen car. The police ... with lights ... and sirens ... charged with possession of a stolen vehicle... His fine ... the man asked ... near the store and get his potato chips... The clerk at the store ... as the man ... to steal the cash register ... charged with attempted robbery. His fine ... he sits in jail awaiting the trial.

### **Упражнение 79**

1. ... Shaw, a well-known ... playwright, ... born in Ireland ... was a son of a clerk ... working at an early age. At the age of twenty ... to London ... became a journalist. 2. The play "Widowers' Houses" shows egoism and hypocrisy ... from the London slums where the poorest people ... 3. ... travelling in Germany ... Trench, a young ... doctor, ... Mr. Sartorius, a respectable ... gentleman... . The young people ... know what kind of property ... from a conversation ... was the owner of ... all the property ... getting money out of the poor people ... to take money ... live on the small income ... had a quarrel, ... left the house. ... that the land ... was living on the money got in the same way. ... in the end:...becomes a partner ... in fact ...

### **Упражнение 80**

My husband picks up a local newspaper ... from a vending machine on our way to work. The other morning, a girl ... was in front of him in line, buying a paper for her mother, ... sitting in the car. The child put the money for one paper in the slot ... two newspapers!

My husband ... . The child ... . took the two newspapers to her mother.

... what this mother ... her daughter becomes a teen ... arrested for shoplifting at the mall? ... her daughter got the idea ...

The mother missed the opportunity ... her child ... . If the child took an extra newspaper in error, the mother ... . put the child ...

### **Упражнение 81**

Three bank robbers got a surprise ... . The three robbers, ... as cleaners at a hospital, ...to the bank ... . The three men, wearing masks ...

their faces, ... of the car ... into the bank. Inside the bank, they pointed guns at the customers ... bank tellers. One of the men told all the customers ... on the floor. ... one of the other men ... "Quick the money! Give me money!" ... one of the tellers ... some bags. ... leaving the bank, the three men ... into their van .... One mile down the road, the robbers ... their van next to an ambulance ... before the robbery. ... into the ambulance ... to their hospital. ... leaving the ambulance in the hospital parking lot, the three men ... into a small room. ... opened the bags of money ... — ... got a very unpleasant surprise! The bank teller ... given the robbers special bags containing bright red ink! The red ink ... when the bag ... , the men ... As the men left the room ... to leave the hospital, an emergency room ... "... covered in blood." ... refused her help... . The doctor ... called the police. The police caught the robbers — ... Outside the bank ...



## СУЩЕСТВИТЕЛЬНОЕ

### Упражнение 82

A lioness, a tigress, an actress, a poetess, a woman, an aunt, a wife, a sister, a grandmother, a daughter, a mistress, a baroness, a countess, a shepherdess, a hostess.

### Упражнение 83

A gentleman / a lord, a boy, a nephew, Mr. Smith, a widower, a steward, a Frenchman, an ox, a king, a prince, a duke, a cock, a father.

### Упражнение 84

Pens, classes, stories, roads, days, cats, bushes, desks, tables, plates, foxes, rooms, ladies, knives, chairs, buses, Negroes, matches, ways, houses, families, flags, towns, wolves, countries, lions, parks, plays.

### Упражнение 85

Babies, plants, lemons, peaches, bananas, brushes, stars, mountains, trees, shillings, kings, the waiters, the queens, men, the men, women, the women, eyes, shelves, boxes, the cities, boys, geese, the watches, mice, dresses, toys, the sheep, teeth, children, the oxen, deer, the lives, tomatoes.

### Упражнение 86

These magazines, those stickers, these stamps, those sandwiches, these posters, these teacups, these eggs, those walls, those pictures, these feet, those mountains, these ladies, those windows, these men, those matches, these knives.

### Упражнение 87

1. These are spiders. 2. Those are snails. 3. These are space films. 4. Those are cartoons. 5. These are stars. 6. These are boys. 7. These are babies. 8. Those are plates. 9. Those are flowers. 10. Those are bookshelves. 11. Are these sofas? 12. Are these bookcases? 13. Are these men? 14. Are those balls? 15. Are those trains? 16. Are those planes? 17. Are the windows open? 18. Are the doors closed? 19. Are the boys near the window? 20. Those are not kings. 21. Those are not queens. 22. Those are not buses. 23. These aren't mountains. 24. Those aren't

geese. 25. These aren't mice. 26. They are sheep. 27. They are cigarettes. 28. They are cats. 29. They are not girls. 30. They aren't bags. 31. They aren't trees. 32. They are not bad eggs. 33. They are good eggs. 34. Are those flowers?

### **Упражнение 88**

1. These cups are dirty. 2. Those biscuits were tasty. 3. These hotels are very expensive but they are very nice. 4. There are children's playgrounds in the park. 5. Those are new supermarkets in our town. 6. They are delicious lemon pies for dessert. 7. They are nice cotton dresses for my nieces. 8. These men are engineers. 9. Those women are my sisters. 10. These children are my sons. 11. Those geese are big. 12. These mice are white. 13. These men are doctors. 14. Those women are my cousins. They are teachers. 15. Those girls are my nieces. They are pupils. 16. These girls have blue sweaters. 17. These boys have good coats. 18. My uncles have large flats. 19. There are some tables in the room. 20. We have good pens. Our pens are in our pockets. 21. There are some flowers in the vase. 22. These children's feet are sore.

### **Упражнение 89**

1. Those phones in the office are out of order. 2. Those blouses are made of silk. 3. These are excellent paintings. 4. His books are very popular and they really interest me. 5. They are difficult words to write. 6. My sons are journalists and they have been very successful. 7. These purses aren't made of leather. 8. Those are my neighbours' cars. 9. Have they got cameras? 10. They are new cassette recorders. 11. These rooms are very large. 12. There are some matches in the box. 13. Have these ladies knives? 14. There are men and women in the street. 15. These ladies are those gentlemen's wives. 16. These shoes are too large for my feet. 17. The children are sitting on a bench. 18. My teeth are white. 19. These keys are made of steel. 20. Potatoes are vegetables and cherries are fruit. 21. These are my friends' studies.

### **Упражнение 90**

1. These are my stockings. 2. They have new suits. 3. These metals are very hard. 4. Those ships are Russian ones. 5. We heard their voices. 6. Their dogs do not like bread. 7. The plates were on the table. 8. These towns are very large. 9. We were talking to them at the tram stop yesterday. 10. Are those girls your sisters? 11. We will give you our books. 12. These stories will be good ones. 13. Are these good matches? 14. The boys put their books on the desks. 15. They took off their hats. 16. Those houses are new. 17. The young men put their hands in their pockets.

18. Are these students coming with us, too? 19. The women didn't say anything. 20. Do they speak English?

### **Упражнение 91**

1. They are very difficult questions to answer. 2. We think we'll have those cakes on the right. 3. Look at those pumpkins! They are the biggest ones we've seen this year. 4. Are these your scarves? 5. Those were cookie jars. 6. What are those children's names? 7. The cats have caught (some) mice. 8. There were ladies, gentlemen, boys and girls in the room. 9. In the farmyard we could see oxen, sheep, cows and geese. 10. Are these workers Englishmen or Germans? — They are Frenchmen. 11. Why don't you eat these potatoes? 12. These strawberries are still green. 13. The withered leaves have fallen to the ground. 14. Can you see birds in those trees? 15. Do your teeth still ache? 16. I held up my feet to the fire to warm them. 17. Their children study very well. 18. These men work at our office. 19. There are some new houses in our street. 20. These stories are very interesting. 21. I have hurt my feet. 22. The wolves have been shot. 23. They keep their toys in boxes. 24. Put these knives on those tables.

### **Упражнение 92**

1. These are birds. 2. Are those also birds? — No, they aren't. Those are cats. 3. Are those good horses? — Yes, they are. 4. Are those cows big or small? — They are big. 5. These are apples and those are flowers. 6. Where are the coins? — They are in the box. 7. What colour are the boxes? — They are green. 8. What are they made of? — They are made of wood. 9. What are those men? — They are clerks. 10. Are they in the office? — Yes, they are. 11. Are those women typists? — No, they aren't. — What are they? — They are doctors. 12. Are his brothers at home? — Yes, they are. 13. These houses have balconies looking out on the street. 14. The architecture of these buildings is quite modern. 15. These are new districts of St. Petersburg. 16. There are shops, cinemas and theatres in the new districts. 17. They are retired workers. 18. We are doctors. 19. We hear the sounds of children's voices. 20. They are nice girls.

### **Упражнение 93**

1. The dog's ball. 2. That man's skateboard. 3. The children's songs. 4. The grandmother's umbrella. 5. My friend's room. 6. My son's questions. 7. My brother's wife. 8. Our teacher's table. 9. Pushkin's poems. 10. This girl's voice. 11. The workers' new club. 12. Pete's letter. 13. My parents' car. 14. This woman's life. 15. These women's handbags. 16. My

sister's flat is large. 17. My brother's children are at home. 18. The boys' room is large. 19. This girl's name is Jane. 20. These students' work is interesting. 21. My sons' computer is modern. 22. He was my cousins' friend.

### **Упражнение 94**

1. The cat's eyes are green. 2. The children's toys are in a big box. 3. My father's birthday is in May. 4. What a coincidence! It is my mother's favorite cake. 5. I like my husband's books. 6. What is that young man's name? 7. He showed me his sister's letter. 8. She took her brother's skates. 9. Give me your pupils' exercise-books. 10. Bring the children's things. 11. Yesterday the children found a bird's nest. 12. This is my friend's family. My friend's father is an engineer. My friend's mother is a teacher. 13. Whose bag is this? — It is Tom's bag. 14. Whose dictionaries are these? — They are the students' dictionaries. 15. Have you seen our teacher's book? 16. I like this boy's handwriting. 17. I hear my sister's voice. 18. She opened the window and heard the children's laughter and screams. 19. She put the boys' wet boots near the stove. 20. This is my grandmother's armchair.

## МЕСТОИМЕНИЯ SOME, ANY, NO, EVERY И ИХ ПРОИЗВОДНЫЕ

### Упражнение 95

**A** 1. some, some, some, some, some. 2. some, any. 3. any, any.  
4. any. 5. some, some, some, some; any, any. 6. any. 7. no.

**B** 1. some / no. 2. any. 3. some / no. 4. any, some. 5. any, any. 6. any,  
some. 7. any, some. 8. any, some. 9. some. 10. no. 11. any. 12. any,  
some. 13. no.

### Упражнение 96

1. any. 2. some. 3. some. 4. any. 5. no. 6. some / no. 7. any. 8. no.  
9. some. 10. any. 11. no. 12. some.

13. some. 14. some. 15. some. 16. some. 17. any, some. 18. any.  
19. some / no. 20. no.

### Упражнение 97

1. no. 2. some, some. 3. any, any. 4. some. 5. some / no. 6. any. 7. –  
8. any. 9. some / no. 10. any. 11. –, –.

12. some. 13. –, –. 14. some. 15. –. 16. any. 17. some. 18. any.  
19. some. 20. –. 21. any, some. 22. –.

### Упражнение 98

1. everything. 2. anything. 3. something. 4. nothing, something.  
5. anything, nothing. 6. anything; everything. 7. anything. 8. everything.  
9. anything. 10. nothing. 11. something. 12. anything. 13. everything.  
14. something.

### Упражнение 99

1. anything. 2. everything. 3. something. 4. everything. 5. anything.  
6. nothing. 7. anything; nothing.

8. something. 9. anything, something. 10. something. 11. everything.  
12. something. 13. anything. 14. nothing.

### Упражнение 100

1. anybody. 2. everybody. 3. somebody; nobody. 4. everybody; eve-  
rybody. 5. somebody. 6. nobody.

7. anybody. 8. everybody. 9. anybody. 10. somebody. 11. nobody.  
12. anybody. 13. everybody. 14. anybody. 15. somebody. 16. nobody.  
17. somebody. 18. somebody. 19. nobody. 20. anybody. 21. anybody.  
22. everybody.

### **Упражнение 101**

1. any. 2. no. 3. anything. 4. any. 5. anything. 6. any. 7. anybody.  
8. any. 9. nobody. 10. anything.  
11. anything, anything.

### **Упражнение 102**

1. They have done nothing. They haven't done anything. Have they done anything? 2. He has given them no money. He hasn't given them any money. Has he given them any money? 3. You have brought nothing for us. You haven't brought anything for us. Have you brought anything for us? 4. I have taken no English books from you. I haven't taken any English books from you. Have I taken any English books from you? 5. She was reading nothing. She wasn't reading anything. Was she reading anything? 6. He has written no letters to anybody. He hasn't written a letter to anybody. Has he written a letter to anybody? 7. Nobody by the name of Petrov lives on the third floor. Does anybody by the name of Petrov live on the third floor? 8. They have no English books. They haven't (got) any English books. Have they (got) any English books?

9. There are no tall trees in front of their house. There aren't any tall trees in front of their house. Are there any tall trees in front of their house? 10. Peter has nothing in his box. Peter hasn't anything in his box. Has Peter anything in his box? 11. There are no parks in this town. There aren't any parks in this town. Are there any parks in this town? 12. There are no good bookshops in our district. There aren't any good bookshops in our district. Are there any good bookshops in our district?

### **Упражнение 103**

1. I didn't say anything. (I said nothing). Not a word. 2. Everybody wanted to get Yuri Gagarin's autograph. 3. Everything I have belongs to you. 4. Is there anybody in the canteen? 5. There is nobody in the garden. 6. Is there anybody in our room? 7. There is somebody there. 8. There is nobody there. 9. Is there anybody in the library? 10. Is there anything behind the curtain? — No, there is nothing there. 11. There is something in the bag. 12. Is there anybody in the house? — Yes, there is somebody there. 13. Is there anything under the table? — Yes, there is something there. 14. There is nothing there. 15. Is there anybody in the doctor's con-

sulting room? — No, there is nobody there. 16. There are some books in English in our library. 17. Are there any books by Jack London in your library? 18. My uncle wants to tell me something. 19. The next day my brother knew everybody. 20. If you want to eat something, go to the dining car. 21. Tell us everything about your journey.

### **Упражнение 104**

1. some, any. 2. no. 3. something. 4. any. 5. no /some, some / no. 6. anything, nothing. 7. anything. 8. nobody. 9. somebody / nobody. 10. anybody. 11. any, something, some. 12. anybody, any. 13. some. 14. anybody.

### **Упражнение 105**

1. anywhere. 2. somewhere. 3. nowhere. 4. everywhere. 5. anywhere. 6. anywhere; somewhere. 7. anywhere. 8. somewhere, anywhere, everywhere. 9. somewhere. 10. anywhere. 11. somewhere. 12. anywhere, somewhere. 13. everywhere.

### **Упражнение 106**

1. Kate isn't here. We've looked for her everywhere, but we can't find her anywhere. Has anybody seen Kate? — Here she is. Nobody knows anything about her and she is sitting on a bench reading a book. 2. There is something round on the table. What is it? 3. Nobody knows anything about it. 4. There are many parks in the town. There are trees and flowers everywhere. 5. There is somebody in that room. 6. Ann lives somewhere in this district. 7. I don't know anybody in this town. 8. Give me something to eat, please. 9. Does anybody know our teacher's address? 10. Everything is all right. 11. Does anybody want to watch TV? 12. We heard this song everywhere. 13. He is somewhere in the garden.

### **Упражнение 107**

a) 1. some. 2. no. 3. any. 4. no. 5. no. 6. some.  
b) 1. nobody. 2. nobody/ somebody. 3. somebody/ nobody. 4. anybody.  
c) 1. anywhere. 2. somewhere. 3. anywhere, nowhere.

### **Упражнение 108**

1. everything, nothing. 2. something. 3. nothing. 4. everything. 5. some, some. 6. some. 7. some, nothing. 8. no. 9. anything, anybody, something. 10. anybody. 11. everybody. 12. no. 13. any. 14. any, anything, every. 15. nobody. 16. everybody / everything.

### Упражнение 109

1. anything, anything, nothing, nothing, anything, nothing, anything, anybody.
2. everybody, some, some, anything, nothing.
3. everybody, some, some, anything, anybody, nothing, nobody.
4. everything, everything, nobody.
5. anywhere, nowhere.

### Упражнение 110

1. any, any. 2. anything, no, some, some. 3. any, any, no. 4. any, no / some. 5. no. 6. anything. 7. no / some. 8. any, any, no. 9. some /no. 10. anything, nothing. 11. any. 12. any. 13. some. 14. anybody. 15. any. 16. any. 17. nobody, anything. 18. no / some.

### Упражнение 111

1. the butter... 2. some. 3. any. 4. – 5. no. 6. some. 7. the jam. 8. – 9. the bacon. 10. any. 11. – 12. – .
13. the soup... 14. some. 15. the soup.... 16. some. 17. the /some water.... 18. – 19. – 20. no. 21. the soap.
22. the soap. 23. – 24. – 25. the paper.... 26. some. 27. – .

### Упражнение 112

1. a) some, some.  
b) a, the.
2. a) some.  
b) the.  
c) –
3. a) –  
b) some.
4. a) –  
b) some.  
c) the.
5. a) some.  
b) the  
c) some.
6. a) a.  
b) the.

### Упражнение 113

- 1... the bedroom..., a little beside table..., a chair....over the chair.
2. ...is the book.... 3. A man saw a boat on the river. 4... give me a match? 5....get long letters...only postcards... 6. some. 7. ..did the les-



son.... 8. ...go to school....9.... a piece of bread... 10...like cucumbers?  
11. some, the. 12....use pencils or pens... 13. ...reading a book...into the  
room. 14. some. 15. ...will the meeting begin? 16....find English diffi-  
cult? 17....got a letter.... 18....had bread and butter and an egg for break-  
fast....

### **Упражнение 114**

1. no, the fridge; some. 2. any. 3. some. 4. the books, the library.  
5. any, the shop. 6....was snow on the ice. 7. a house... have windows.  
8... like music. 9. some, some. 10. some. 11. Cats like milk. 12....in  
front of the house. 13. the way, the station. 14. the name, the street.  
15. some. 16. the tea. 17. the sun, the sky. 18. no, the vase, the children,  
the / some apples, the vase. 19. ...had fish ... 20. some. 21. a cup of cof-  
fee after dinner.

## MUCH, MANY, (A) LITTLE, (A) FEW

### Упражнение 115

Many exercise-books, much milk, much water, many days, many newspapers, much chalk, much snow, many years, many pictures, much music, many boys, many girls, much tea, many lemons, much meat, many rooms, many teachers, much work, much air, many birds, many cars.

### Упражнение 116

1. many. 2. much. 3. much. 4. much, many. 5. much. 6. many, much. 7. much. 8. many. 9. many, many. 10. many. 11. much. 12. much. 13. many. 14. much. 15. many. 16. much. 17. much. 18. many. 19. many. 20. much. 21. many. 22. much.

### Упражнение 117

Few houses, little tea, few cups, few apples, few windows, little paper, little coffee, few articles, little joy, little soup, few trees, little grass, few children, few toys, little light, few desks, little sausage, little juice, few books, few flowers, little salt, few friends, few palaces.

### Упражнение 118

1. few. 2. little. 3. little. 4. few. 5. little. 6. few. 7. little; few. 8. little. 9. few. 10. little. 11. few. 12. few. 13. little. 14. few. 15. little. 16. few.

### Упражнение 119

1. many. 2. much. 3. little. 4. few. 5. much, many, little. 6. much, much. 7. little. 8. few. 9. much. 10. little. 11. many. 12. many, much.

### Упражнение 120

A little money, little money, a few chairs, few chairs, a few songs, few songs, a little fun, little fun, few boys, a little water, a few people, little water, little air, few tables, a few minutes, a few cats, little grass, a little luck, a few days, little work, a little salt, a few spoons, little light, few windows, a few cars, a little sugar, few eggs, little cheese.

### **Упражнение 121**

2. a little. 3. a few. 4. a few. 5. a little. 6. a little. 7. a few. 8. a little.  
9. a few.

### **Упражнение 122**

1. little. 2. a little. 3. a little. 4. little. 5. little. 6. a few. 7. few. 8. a little.  
9. a few. 10. few. 11. little. 12. a few. 13. a little. 14. few.

### **Упражнение 123**

1. a little. 2. much. 3. a few. 4. few. 5. a little, a few. 6. a few. 7. a little, a little.  
8. few. 9. a little. 10. a few. 11. a little. 12. a little. 13. many, much.  
14. much. 15. little. 16. a little.

## СТЕПЕНИ СРАВНЕНИЯ ПРИЛАГАТЕЛЬНЫХ

### Упражнение 124

Hotter — the hottest; longer — the longest; cleverer — the cleverest; sillier — the silliest; greater — the greatest; redder — the reddest; blacker — the blackest; whiter — the whitest; thinner — the thinnest; thicker — the thickest; fatter — the fattest; nicer — the nicest; warmer — the warmest; colder — the coldest; merrier — the merriest; smaller — the smallest; taller — the tallest; higher — the highest; weaker — the weakest; stronger — the strongest; heavier — the heaviest; lighter — the lightest; greener — the greenest; drier — the driest; cleaner — the cleanest; dirtier — the dirtiest; wider — the widest; deeper — the deepest; braver — the bravest.

### Упражнение 125

Old — older — the oldest — the eldest, my elder brother, my old friend, farther — the farthest; the longest, shorter, happy — happier — the happiest; the best, the blackest, longer, worse, better, warmer, her best friend, her younger son, his elder son.

### Упражнение 126

1. a. I know an interesting story.  
б. He knows a more interesting story.  
в. She knows the most interesting story.
2. a. It is a long way.  
б. It is a longer way.  
в. It is the longest way.
3. a. Her work is very important.  
б. His work is more important.  
в. My work is the most important.
4. a. It is a bad song.  
б. It is a worse song.  
в. It is the worst song.
5. a. He is a good engineer.  
б. He is a better engineer.  
в. He is the best engineer.

- 6. a. He brought her a beautiful flower.
- б. He brought her a more beautiful flower.
- в. He brought her the most beautiful flower.
- 7. a. He told us about a happy man.
- б. He told us about a happier man.
- в. He told us about the happiest man.

### **Упражнение 127**

1. I think that our English teacher was very patient. 2. Our old doctor was always busy. Our new doctor is even busier. 3. My German teacher is the most energetic person. 4. We know that your downstairs neighbour is a very boring man. 5. I think your grandfather is the most generous person I've ever met. 6. Ronald's watch is accurate, but his aunt's watch is more accurate. 7. She bought her watch in Switzerland because she thinks Swiss watches are the most accurate in the world. 8. That film on TV is much worse than today's. 9. What's the funniest TV programme? 10. Those were the happiest days in her life. 11. It is a very easy problem. Give me a more difficult problem. 12. In summer the days are long and the nights are short. 13. The 22-nd of June is the longest day. 14. In July the days are shorter. 15. In December the days are the shortest. 16. A "four" is a good mark, but a "five" is better. 17. A "five" is the best mark. 18. The worst mark is a "two". 19. Your dress is very beautiful, of course, but my dress is more beautiful. 20. My father is a tall man. 21. It is a warmer coat.

### **Упражнение 128**

1. B. delicious, more delicious. A. the most delicious. 2. bigger. 3. smaller. 4. the highest. 5. wider. 6. large. 7. larger. 8. the biggest. 9. the largest. 10. the oldest. 11. greater. 12. the most beautiful.

### **Упражнение 129**

1. Английский язык такой же трудный, как и немецкий. 2. Мое сочинение не такое длинное, как твое. 3. Сегодня не так тепло, как было вчера. 4. Дом, в котором живет его тетя, такой же старый, как и дом, в котором живет его дядя. 5. Его квартира не такая роскошная, как ее, но она гораздо больше. 6. Джонни не такой богатый, как Дон, но он моложе и гораздо счастливее. 7. Моя собака не такая дружелюбная, как твоя. 8. Ты можешь есть столько, сколько хочешь. 9. Футбольный матч не такой захватывающий, как хоккейный. 10. Этот отель не такой дешевый, как мы ожидали. 11. Его песни не такие популярные, как песни группы Битлз. 12. Ее брат такой же интеллигентный, как и его жена.

### **Упражнение 130**

1. as tall as. 2. so nice as. 3. as light as. 4. so thin as. 5. as old as. 6. as young as. 7. as good as. 8. so good as. 9. so tall as. 10. as young as. 11. as thin as. 12. as lazy as. 13. so small as.

### **Упражнение 131**

1. He is not as tired as/ so she is. 2. Exercise two is as difficult as exercise three. 3. She thinks boxing is as dangerous as wrestling. 4. This house is as high as that one. 5. Today the water in the river is not so/ as warm as yesterday. 6. You are not so/ as clever as Father. 7. India is not so/ as large as China. 8. The Thames is as beautiful as the Neva. 9. His grandmother is not so/ as old as his grandfather. 10. Apples are as tasty as plums, but not so/ as tasty as pears. 11. Is the Russian Museum as rich as the Hermitage? 12. Derzhavin is not so/ as famous as Pushkin. 13. The Dnieper is not as/ so long as the Volga. 14. Last year August was as hot as July. 15. He is not as/so old as I am. 16. She is as generous as her grandmother. 17. His car is as comfortable as yours. 18. The examination wasn't as/so difficult as we expected. 19. He is as strong as his brother. 20. This computer isn't as/so expensive as I expected. 21. Her son is as polite as she is. 22. This work is as interesting as yours.

### **Упражнение 132**

1. This work is easier than that one. 2. This novel is more exciting than that one. 3. Andrew Mironov was a more talented actor than all others. 4. These people are nicer, more polite, more hospitable than those. 5. This house is higher than that one. 6. Today the water in the river is colder than yesterday. 7. Father is cleverer than you. 8. China is larger than India. 9. His grandmother is younger than his grandfather. 10. Pears are tastier than apples. 11. Our cat is smaller than our dog. 12. My brother is younger than me. 13. Last year February was colder than January. 14. The Dnieper is shorter than the Volga. 15. The Hermitage is richer than the Russian Museum.

### **Упражнение 133**

1. Новый кинотеатр в нашем районе гораздо больше, чем старый. 2. Он является одним из самых опасных преступников в мире. 3. Невский проспект гораздо красивее, чем наша улица. 4. Наш дом не такой большой, как ваш. 5. Это самая смешная история, которую я когда-либо слышал. 6. Трамвайная система не такая надежная, какой она была прежде. 7. Какой у тебя рост? Ты выше меня. 8. Она чувствовала себя такой же сильной, как и ее брат. 9. Мы отправились раньше вас. 10. Он был осторожнее меня. 11. Этот студент са-

мый внимательный в нашей группе. 12. Мне нужно более теплое пальто. 13. Он так же устал, как и ты. 14. Он был одним из самых опытных рабочих на фабрике. 15. Лучше поздно, чем никогда. 16. Она была не такая привлекательная, как ее мать. 17. Его работа не такая трудная, как моя. 18. В семье он был старше всех. 19. В море плавать легче, чем в реке. 20. Это самая маленькая комната в нашей квартире.

### **Упражнение 134**

1. healthier. 2. clean. 3. the worst. 4. taller. 5. larger. 6. shorter. 7. the highest. 8. better. 9. higher. 10. the most beautiful. 11. better. 12. longer. 13. shorter. 14. colder. 15. more difficult. 16. easier. 17. busy. 18. cold. 19. fond. 20. colder. 21. the most interesting. 22. the coldest. 23. worse. 24. the hottest. 25. the most beautiful. 26. the best.

### **Упражнение 135**

1. greyer. 2. the fattest. 3. heavier and heavier. 4. the tallest. 5. most attentive. 6. colder, yellower. 7. the most beautiful. 8. better, good, better, the best. 9. lighter. 10. drier. 11. faster. 12. nice, nicer. 13. angrier, angrier. 14. harder, harder. 15. the tallest. 16. more careful. 17. quiet, quieter.

### **Упражнение 136**

1. This is the most valuable painting in the Russian Museum. 2. My computer isn't as/so new as my friend's. 3. Our examinations are much more difficult than yours. 4. The building of Moscow University is the tallest in the capital. 5. Our town is not so/as big as Kiev, but it is as beautiful. 6. Nevsky Prospect is one of the most beautiful streets in St. Petersburg. 7. Who is the youngest pupil in our group? — Petrov is. But he is the tallest. 8. English grammar is difficult, but English pronunciation is more difficult. 9. The shops in our street are larger than the shops in your street. 10. Our TV set is as good as this one. 11. This room is lighter than that one. 12. Today the weather is worse than yesterday. It is colder today and it is raining. 13. My room is not so/as large as my friend's room, but it is lighter and warmer. 14. Which of these books is the most interesting? 15. November is not as/so a cold month as January. 16. My father is a very busy man. 17. The Crimea is one of the best places for holiday. 18. Today he feels much better.

## ПРЕДЛОГИ

### Упражнение 137

1. in. 2. on, into. 3. in. 4. into. 5. on. 6. on. 7. into, on. 8. on. 9. into, on, in, on, on, on, on, on. 10. into, into, on, into. 11. on. 12. in. 13. on. 14. into. 15. on. 16. into. 17. on, in. 18. in. 19. into, on.

### Упражнение 138

1. We gathered a lot of mushrooms in the forest.

2. Masha opened the door and went into the house. There was nobody in the house: the bears were in the wood. Masha saw a table in the room. She went up to the table. She saw three plates on the table.

3. Kate was in the room. She was standing at the bookcase.

4. There was a thick carpet on the floor. The children sat down on the carpet and began playing.

5. Where are the boys? — They are playing in the yard.

6. It is winter now. There is snow on the ground. There is ice on the river.

7. She went up to the blackboard, took the chalk and began writing on the blackboard.

8. The butter is on the table. Put it into the refrigerator. And now sit down at the table. There is some juice in this glass. Drink it and put the glass on the shelf.

9. Where is your pen? — It is in my pocket.

10. Put a handkerchief into your pocket.

11. He jumped into the river and swam quickly to the island.

12. Go to the blackboard.

13. Write the date on the blackboard.

14. Hang the picture on the blackboard.

15. She poured some water into the vase and put the flowers into it. Then she went to the window and put the vase on the windowsill.

16. The teacher is standing at the blackboard. He is writing a sentence on the blackboard. The pupils are sitting at the desks. They are writing this sentence in their exercise books.

17. Nick went into the kitchen and sat down at the table. His mother was standing at the stove. She went up to the table, put a cup on the table and poured some tea into the cup.



### **Упражнение 139**

In the kitchen, at the port, at the swimming pool, in the park, in the wood, at the theatre, in the garden, at the library, in the river, at the shop, in the glass, in the room, at the cinema, in the snow, at school, in the classroom, in the house, in the cup, at the museum, at the institute.

### **Упражнение 140**

On the shelf, on the windowsill, on the bench, at the plant, on the wall, at the railway station, on the platform, on the floor, on the roof, at the exhibition, at the stop, on the ground, at the concert, on the blackboard, at the lesson, on the bridge, at the stadium, on the snow, on the grass, at work.

### **Упражнение 141**

1. When we came to the railway station, we put our things on the platform and sat down on a bench. Mother went to the shop and bought some lemonade. 2. At the lesson yesterday the teacher told me: "There are two mistakes on the blackboard. Go to the blackboard and correct the mistakes!" 3. Were you at the concert yesterday? — No, we worked at the library and then we went to the park. We played in the park and then we sat on the grass. 4. Put the book into the bag and go to the blackboard. 5. There are many children in the yard today. 6. Where is Nick? — He is at the institute. 7. Father goes to work every day. 8. Yesterday Father was at work and Mother was at home. 9. Yesterday I went to the library. I took a very interesting book at the library. 10. Kate was sitting at the table. There were books and exercise books on the table. Her father went up to the table and put a vase on the table. He put some flowers into the vase. 11. Yesterday we went to the exhibition. We saw a lot of paintings at the exhibition. 12. Where is Tom? — He is at the stadium. He always goes to the stadium on Sunday. And his sister goes to the swimming pool. She is at the swimming pool now. 13. Do you like to go to the theatre?

### **Упражнение 142**

1. I went to the garden. 2. I went into the garden. 3. We went to the forest. 4. We went into the forest. 5. Go to the classroom. 6. Go into the classroom. 7. Go to the park. 8. Go into the park. 9. She went to the kitchen. 10. She went into the kitchen. 11. Don't go to the shop. 12. Don't go into the shop. 13. She ran to the yard. 14. She ran into the yard.

### Упражнение 143

1. In winter I usually go to bed at ten o'clock because I study at school and have to get up early. But in summer, when I don't go to school and live in the country, I like to go to bed late. 2. Do you like to read in bed? 3. We did not want to stay in town on such a hot day, so we went to the country. 4. It is very late. Go to bed at once. 5. Where is your little sister? — She is in bed. Mother always puts her to bed at eight o'clock. 6. In summer my mother does not go to work and I do not go to school. We live in the country. My father goes to work every day, so he stays in town. But sometimes he comes to the country after work and goes back to town early in the morning, when I am still in bed.

### Упражнение 144

1. In summer they always go to the south. 2. My father works at a plant and my mother works at a library. My elder brother studies at an institute and I go to school. In the morning father goes to the plant, mother goes to the library, my brother goes to the institute and I go to school. Our grandmother usually goes shopping in the morning. She buys some food in the shop. 3. My friend lives in the north. 4. We spent the summer in the south. 5. It was very hot in town, and we decided to go to the country. After breakfast we went to the railway station. At the railway station there were many people. The people were standing on the platform and waiting for the train. It was wonderful in the country. At first we went to the forest. It was cool in the forest. Then we went up to a river. We swam in the river, and our grandmother was sitting on the grass at the river. In the evening we went to town. 6. Vladivostok is situated in the Far East. 7. Yesterday we were at the theatre. 8. The day before yesterday we were in the park. 9. Tomorrow we will go to the cinema or to the museum. 10. Where is your brother? — He is in the room standing at the window. 11. Where is your sister? — She is at school. 12. Where is the child? — He is in bed. Mother put him to bed half an hour ago. 13. Where is your father? — He is at work. 14. Where is your grandfather? — He is in the park. 15. Where is Nick? — He is at the stadium.

### Упражнение 145

At four o'clock, at half past five, at a quarter to three, at sunset, at a quarter past four, at midnight, at five minutes past five, at ten minutes to two, at noon, at sunrise, at twenty-five minutes past two.

### Упражнение 146

1. at, at. 2. on, at, at, at. 3. on. 4. on. 5. on. 6. on. 7. at. 8. at. 9. at. 10. at, at.

### **Упражнение 147**

Last month my aunt didn't go to work. She got up at ten o'clock and went to bed at midnight. She often went to the theatre and to the cinema. But this month she gets up at sunrise because she goes to work again. She works at an institute. The academic year at the institute begins in September and finishes in May. In January and June students take examinations. My aunt goes to the institute on Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday and Saturday. On Monday she always works at the library. On Friday she usually goes to the country. She gets up at seven o'clock and goes to the railway station. She spends the whole day in the country and returns to town at sunset. Next week my aunt will go to London and next year she will go to New York.

### **Упражнение 148**

1. On the fourth of June we will go to the country. 2. I like to go to the park in autumn. 3. This week we will meet our friends at the airport. The plane arrives at seven o'clock in the evening. I think that we will go to bed only at midnight. 4. Last winter he often went to the skating rink on Sunday. 5. Last week we went to the Russian Museum. 6. In summer the sun rises early in the morning and sets late in the evening. 7. Last summer we went to the south. When we were in the south, we went to the sea every day. We got up at sunrise and bathed in the sea. At noon we had dinner and rested. In the evening we went to the park. At sunset we often went to the sea and returned home at half past ten or at eleven. 8. Next year we will go to the Far East. 9. Next week I will go to the theatre. 10. Dickens was born in 1812.

### **Упражнение 149**

At five o'clock, by five o'clock, since five o'clock, at noon, by noon, since noon, since midnight, by midnight, at midnight, since last year, last year, this year, by 2005, by the twentieth of February, on the twentieth of February, since morning, by night, at night, by the first of November, in November, since summer, on Tuesday, by Friday, at half past two, by tomorrow, at sunrise, by spring, in spring, last spring, since last spring, by winter, next year, by next year, since yesterday.

### **Упражнение 150**

1. I haven't heard this song since last winter. 2. She hasn't been to the theatre since last month. 3. We haven't spoken about it since last week. 4. You haven't approached the piano since Monday. 5. It is already evening, and you haven't done anything since three o'clock. 6. We haven't been to Moscow since 1999. 7. He hasn't written to us since last year. 8. I

haven't seen him since yesterday. 9. She hasn't eaten since morning.  
10. We haven't played football since summer.

### Упражнение 151

1. Last Sunday we got up at sunrise and by seven o'clock we were ready to go. At ten minutes past seven we started. We went to the bus stop. There were few people at the stop — on Sunday people don't like to get up at sunrise. The bus came up to the stop ten minutes later. We went to the railway station. Half an hour later we were at the railway station. On the platform we met our friends. An hour later we were already in the country. We went to the forest. It was hot, but when we went into the forest, it became cool. We spent the whole day in the country and returned to town at sunset. 2. He will come in an hour. 3. Wait a little, please, I will return in a few minutes. 4. We will finish school in a few years. 5. In two or three years everything will change. 6. I haven't been to Estonia since 1997. Next summer I will go there. I will spend the whole summer there and will have returned to St. Petersburg by the first of September.

### Упражнение 152

- |                            |             |
|----------------------------|-------------|
| 1. to, of.                 | 9. of.      |
| 2. of.                     | 10. to, of. |
| 3. of.                     | 11. of.     |
| 4. to.                     | 12. of, to. |
| 5. to.                     | 13. of.     |
| 6. to, of, of, to, of, to. | 14. to.     |
| 7. of, to.                 | 15. of.     |
| 8. to, of.                 | 16. of.     |

### Упражнение 153

- |          |           |
|----------|-----------|
| 1. by.   | 9. by.    |
| 2. with. | 10. by.   |
| 3. by.   | 11. with. |
| 4. with. | 12. with. |
| 5. by.   | 13. by.   |
| 6. with. | 14. with. |
| 7. by.   | 15. by.   |
| 8. with. |           |

### Упражнение 154

1. to, to, at, — .2. about, at, to, — .3. -, at, for. 4. of, -, to, for. 5. of. 6. of. 7. — . 8. at. 9. to. 10. for, in. 11. to, of. 12. of. 13. to, for, to, to, of,

in, to, - . 14. – , of, at, by. 15. about. 16. of, -, of. 17. at, – , to, on, at, of, to.

### **Упражнение 155**

1. Walk along this corridor, turn the corner at the end of the corridor and go into the first room. 2. Five minutes later everybody was sitting at the table and listening to their grandmother. 3. He looked at the boats sailing down the river. 4. Last year we travelled about Europe. 5. He was walking along the street and looking at the faces of the passersby. 6. The dog ran up to the river, jumped into the water, swam across the river and ran into the forest. 7. He crossed the road and entered the cafe. 8. She was walking about the room. 9. They sailed across the southern seas. 10. Walk along this path across the field and through the wood, and in two or three hours you will come up to a river. 11. They walked about the town from sunrise till sunset, talked to many people, looked at fine palaces and monuments. In the evening they returned to the hotel tired but pleased. 12. Tom Sawyer jumped over the fence and ran along the street. A few seconds later he turned the corner and disappeared.

## УПОТРЕБЛЕНИЕ ВРЕМЕН

### Упражнение 156

1. ...is your name? — ...name is Shirley Frank. 2. ... is your address? — My address is ... 3. ... is your phone number? — ...My phone number is... 4.... are you from? — I am from.... 5.I am a pupil. 6. ...father is..., he is a scientist. 7. Is your aunt...? — ...she is. 8. Are they...?...they are, they are... 9. ...brother is... He is.... 10. Are you an engineer? ...I am. 11. Is your sister..? ...she is... she is. 12. Is your brother ...he is. 13. Is your sister ..., she is not.... 14. sister is.... 15. Is this your watch? ...it is. 16. She is. 17. ...is my bag. 18. My uncle is.... 19. He is. 20. Helen is... They are... It is... The shelf is...It is...He is...family is...it is...

### Упражнение 157

1. What's your name? — My name is Ann. 2. What's your address? — My address is 45, Oxford Street. 3. Where are you from? — I'm from London. 4. Who is he (in this photograph?) — He is my father. 5. What is his name? — His name is John. 6. Where is he? — He is in London. 7. I am Lena and this is Nick. He is my brother. He is ten (years old) and I am twelve (years old). We are from St. Petersburg. 8. I am a pupil. I am at school. 9. My brother is a painter. He is not an engineer. 10. My sister is at work. She is a doctor. 11. He is a student. 12. Are you a student? — No, I am a doctor. 13. My sister is at home. 14. We are not at school. We are at home. 15. My brother is a pupil. He is at school. 16. Is your mother at home? — No, she is at work. 17. Is your cousin at home? — No, he is at school. He is a pupil. 18. Is your sister a teacher? — No, she is a student. 19. Is your father at work? — No, he is at home. 20. Is your sister a typist? — Yes, she is. — Is she at home? — No, she is at work. 21. My grandfather is a scientist. 22. My mother is not a teacher. She is a doctor.

### Упражнение 158

1. My name is Kate. 2. I am fourteen (years old). 3. I'm Russian. I'm from St. Petersburg. 4. I'm a pupil. 5. My favourite sport is tennis. 6. I'm interested in music. 7. My favourite subject is English. 8. My father is a programmer. He isn't interested in politics. 9. My mother is a dentist. She is interested in art. 10. We are always busy, but we are very happy to be together. 11. Whose pen is this? — It is my pen. 12. Whose book is this? — It is your book. 13. Whose table is this? — It is my brother's table.

14. Whose bag is this? — It is my mother's bag. 15. Whose pencil is this? — It is my sister's pencil. 16. Is this your exercise-book? — Yes, it is. 17. Is this your brother's exercise-book? — No, it is my exercise-book. 18. Where is your table? — It is in the middle of the room. 19. Where is your pen? — It is in my pocket. 20. Where is your exercise-book? — It is on the table. 21. Where is your mother? — She is at work. 22. Where is your brother? — He is at school.  
23. Where is your sister? — She is at home. 24. Whose pencil is this? — It is my pencil. — And where is my pencil? — It is on the table. 25. Whose watch is this? — It is my watch. — And where is my watch? — It is on the table.

### **Упражнение 159**

1. ... are you? — I am .... 2. ... is Fred? — He is .... 3. ... are Lisa and John? — They are .... 4. Are you busy? — No, I am not. Mike is busy. He is .... 5. It is ten o'clock. She is .... 6. How are you? — I am not ... — I am sorry .... 7. We are .... 8. Vera is afraid .... 9. My grandmother isn't nervous and she is .... She is ... My grandmother is .... 10. I'm sorry. They are not ..... 11. ... are the keys? 12. ... is the time... 13. It is the biggest meal ... 14. Which sport ... is the most dangerous? 15. Chess and aerobics are not .... 16. Debt is .... 17. The game is not .... 18. ... where he is? 19. Used cars are cheaper .... 20. What is the weather forecast... 21. Art is long, life is short. 22. You are the best friend .... 23. ... what his telephone number is. 24. Two heads are better ... 25. You are right. That's a lot of money! Coffee is very expensive...

### **Упражнение 160**

My aunt was ... depressed .... The weather was .... It was .... Her husband was not ... He was at hospital ... he was sick. Her children were not .... They were not ..., they were ... The TV was broken. The children were not ....., they were very angry. The neighbours were not ... children were too noisy. The house was not ... The sink was broken. There were ... dishes .... There was nothing ... There were no ..., there was no .... There was not ...! She was tired .... She was ...exhausted.

### **Упражнение 161**

1. The weather was fine. It was warm and sunny. My children were at school and my husband was at work. I was in the garden. There were many beautiful flowers there. It was in May. I was happy. 2. I am a pupil. 3. He is a pilot. 4. She is a doctor. 5. We are schoolchildren. 6. You are workers. 7. You are a worker. 8. They are pupils. 9. I am at home. 10. He is at school. 11. Is she at the cinema? 12. We are in the park. 13. Are they

at the theatre? 14. Is she young? 15. He is old. 16. She is not old. 17. They are strong. 18. She is ill. 19. Are you ill? 20. Is he ill? 21. I am not ill. 22. I was ill yesterday. 23. She was not ill. 24. We were at the cinema.

### **Упражнение 162**

1. The students are.... 2. They were... there was.... 3. They will be... they are.... 4. My father is.... 5. He was.... 6. I will be.... 7. My sister will not be.... 8. She will be.... 9. Will you be.... 10. Was your father.... 11. My sister was... 12. She is not... 13. We were... 14. Where is your mother... she is... 15. Where were you... I was... 16. ... my family will be... 17. Is your little sister... she is... 18. Will you be... I will... 19. My granny was... she was... 20. My friend is... 21. He will be... 22. Where are your books... they are....

### **Упражнение 163**

Ronald Frank is .... He is always .... Yesterday he was .... Tomorrow he will be .... Last week he was ... Next week he will be .... At the moment he is ... In two hours he will be .... Three days ago he was ... At the end of his trip he is usually .... He is with ... His sons are .... They have got .... Everybody in the family is ....

### **Упражнение 164**

1. Yesterday they were in the library. 2. They are at school now. 3. Tomorrow they will be at the theatre. 4. At the moment he is not here. 5. On Sunday he will be at the concert. 6. Last Saturday he was at the stadium. 7. My brother is at school now. 8. My brother was at the cinema yesterday. 9. My brother will be at home tomorrow. 10. Will you be at home tomorrow? 11. Was she in the park yesterday? 12. Is he in the yard now? 13. Where is Father? 14. Where were you yesterday? 15. Where will he be tomorrow? 16. My books were on the table. Where are they now? 17. My mother was not at work yesterday. She was at home. 18. My friend is not in the park. He is at school. 19. Nick and Mike will be in the yard at three o'clock tomorrow. 20. We were not in the south last summer. We were in Moscow. 21. Tomorrow my grandfather will be in the village. 22. When will your sister be at home? 23. Will you be a pilot? — No, I will be a sailor. 24. My sister was a student last year, and now she is a doctor. — Will you be a doctor, too? — No, I won't be a doctor. I'll be an engineer. 25. They were not at the cinema. 26. They are not at school. 27. They are at home. 28. Were you in the park yesterday? 29. Was he at school yesterday? 30. He was a worker. 31. She was a teacher.



### **Упражнение 165**

1. Timothy is feeding... 2. Mr. Jones is cleaning... 3. Nancy is painting... 4. Our neighbours are washing... 5. I am washing... 6. Who is fixing... 7. What is she doing... she is dancing... 8. The children are brushing... 9. What is he doing... He is fixing.... 10. They are having... 11. The boys are running... 12. I am doing... 13. John and his friends are going... 14. Ann is sitting... . She is studying... 15. A young man is standing... . He is smoking... 16. The old man is walking... 17. The dog is lying... 18. Are you having... 19. What language are you studying... 20. Who is lying... 21. What are they talking... 22. It is still raining... 23. I am opening... 24. John is playing...

### **Упражнение 166**

It is not raining ..., it is clearing up and the sun is shining. The jazz band is playing .... A lot of people are listening to ... they are really having a good time... they are not dancing yet. There is a coffee shop .... seven people are sitting ..., and only five people are waiting .... Some people are having sandwiches and drinking coffee, .... Boys and girls ... are laughing and making a lot of noise. They are playing games and Tom is taking pictures. So what is going on?

### **Упражнение 167**

1. I am sitting on a bench in the park and feeding birds. 2. Mother is sitting on the sofa in the drawing/ sitting room and watching TV. 3. This is a photo of my friends. Tom is playing the guitar and Jane is singing. 4. And here they are dancing at my birthday party. 5. We are doing an exercise. 6. We are not bathing. 7. Are they playing in the yard? 8. Nina and Ann are washing the floor. 9. Nick is helping his mother. 10. Are you helping your father? 11. My sister is reading an interesting book. 12. They are going to school. 13. Are you going to school? 14. Is he working? 15. Is your grandmother going to the shop? 16. He is buying sweets. 17. What is your sister doing? 18. Where are the children playing? 19. Why are you laughing? 20. Where are they going? 21. What are these boys carrying? 22. I am reading. 23. He is not writing. 24. We are not working. 25. Are you reading? 26. Is he sleeping? 27. Nick and Mike are playing football. 28. Kate is playing the piano. 29. She is not singing. 30. My sister is sleeping. 31. Is father drinking tea? 32. Are your parents drinking tea? 33. I am not sleeping. 34. She is sitting at the table.

### **Упражнение 168**

1. My working day begins... I get up, switch on... do my morning exercises. — It takes.... we have... . My father and I leave... He takes...

My mother is... she leaves... we gather... We watch TV and talk. 2. My sister gets up.... 3. She is... She goes. 4. Jane is... She does.... 5. ... she has.... 6. ... she goes... 7. It takes... 8. She speaks...

### **Упражнение 169**

1. Andrea Schatzmann... lives... She gets up... takes a shower. She doesn't normally have... she catches... Her first class starts... She always has... The cafeteria food is... it is... Her afternoon classes are... she is... She usually has dinner... she has lunch... she goes... A few friends usually go... he picks... he drives... they often go... she sometimes goes out... she invites... they listen to... talk. Mr. and Mrs. Connor often take... she calls... They never talk.. it is... She usually calls... it is...

2. What time does Andrea usually get up? 3. When does she catch the bus? 4. Does she take a shower in the morning? 5. Does she go home for lunch? 6. When does she go swimming? 7. How does she get to the pool? 8. What does she do on Saturday evenings?

### **Упражнение 170**

1. I work. 2. We work. 3. They do not work. 4. Do you work? — Yes, I do. 5. Does he work? — No, he doesn't. He studies. 6. My brother does not study. He works. 7. Do you wear glasses? 8. Do you help people? 9. Does he like to read fairy tales? 10. Does she like to play the violin? 11. My sister does not read books. 12. Our grandmother likes to sleep on the sofa. 13. Do you like to rest in an armchair? 14. We eat and drink in the kitchen. 15. My brother does not like to read newspapers. 16. We sleep in the bedroom. 17. My brother sleeps on the sofa in the living room. 18. My sister dresses in front of the mirror. 19. My uncle writes books. 20. We write exercises at school. 21. I spend my pocket money on ice-cream. 22. He reads all the time and does not like to watch TV.

### **Упражнение 171**

1. Where do you live? — I live in Moscow. 2. When do you have your holidays? — In January. 3. What do you like best at school? 4. My brother works at a hospital. He is a doctor. He gets up at twenty minutes past seven. He works in the morning and in the afternoon. In the evening he does not work. In the evening he rests. 5. Does your sister speak French? — No, she doesn't. She speaks German, and her husband speaks English. 6. When do you get up? — I get up at a quarter to seven. 7. When does your brother get up? — He gets up at twenty minutes to eight. — And does your sister also get up at twenty minutes to eight? — No, she doesn't. My brother goes to school, and my sister does not go to school. She is not a pupil yet. She gets up at nine o'clock. 8. He doesn't

wash his hands before meals. 9. This boy whistles in class. 10. He doesn't play any musical instrument. 11. But he plays football and likes to watch cartoons. 12. He likes his school holidays, especially the summer holidays. 13. The boy's birthday is on the thirty-first of December. 14. That's why he gets a lot of presents.

### **Упражнение 172**

My uncle is an engineer. He is very busy. His working day begins early in the morning. He gets up at seven o'clock. He washes, dresses and has breakfast. After breakfast he goes to work. He works at an institute. He likes his work. He is married. His wife is a doctor. She works at a hospital. In the evening she studies French. She attends French classes. My uncle does not speak French. He speaks Russian and German. He studies English. In the evening he attends English classes. My uncle's son is a pupil. He goes to school. At school he studies English.

### **Упражнение 173**

1. I'm taking — I take.
2. He is helping — he helps.
3. They are going — they go.
4. She is playing — she plays.
5. I am reading — I read.
6. He is sleeping — he sleeps.
7. We are drinking — we drink.
8. They are going — they go.
9. I am not sleeping — I do not sleep.
10. She is not drinking — she does not drink.
11. We are not watching — we do not watch.
12. They are not eating — they do not eat.
13. My mother is not working — my mother does not work.
14. Are you working — do you work.
15. Is he playing — does he play.
16. Are they eating — do they eat.
17. Is your sister resting — does your sister rest.
18. What are you doing — what do you do.
19. What are you reading — what do you read.
20. What are they eating — what do they eat.
21. What is your brother drinking — what does your brother drink.
22. Is everybody having — does everybody have.
23. Is she taking — how often does she take.
24. Where are they going — where do they go.
25. Are they speaking — what language do they usually speak.

### **Упражнение 174**

1. He works.... 2. Does he work.... 3. He doesn't work.... 4. They read... 5. Do they read.... 6. They do not read... 7. The children are eating... 8. Are the children eating... 9. The children are not eating... 10. Do you play... 11. When do you play... 12. What does Nick do.... 13. Does he go.... 14. We do not dance... 15. Kate is dancing.... 16. Does Kate sing.... 17. Where does he go.... 18. He does not sleep.... 19. My granny sleeps.... 20. When do you sleep.... 21. Nina is not sleeping.... 22. Where does John live... he lives.... 23. My friends from Switzerland speak.... 24. Does Elvire speak.... 25. She doesn't only speak Italian / She doesn't speak only Italian.

### **Упражнение 175**

1. Tom plays.... 2. He doesn't play.... 3. I am wearing.... 4. I am not wearing... 5. My friend does not like.... 6. I am not reading... 7. Is he sleeping... 8. We do not go... 9. My sister eats.... 10. She is not eating... 11. They do... 12. They do not go.... 13. My father does not work... 14. He works.... 15. I read... 16. I do not read.... 17. I am writing.... 18. I am not writing... 19. They are playing.... 20. They are not playing... 21. Are they playing... 22. He helps... 23. Does he help... 24. He does not help... 25. Do you go... 26. Is she working... 27. Is he delivering... 28. Do you go...

### **Упражнение 176**

1. His father is not watching TV... He is sleeping... he is. 2. Pat is not cooking... She is talking... She cooks... 3. I am not drinking... I am writing.... 4. I do not drink... I drink... 5. Is your friend doing.... 6. Does your friend go.... 7. The baby is sleeping. 8. The baby always sleeps.... 9. My grandmother does not work.... 10. My father is not sleeping... He is working.... 11. I usually get.... 12. What is your sister doing... She is washing.... 13. When do you usually come... I come.... 14. Where does your cousin work... He works.... 15. Does your sister study... she studies.... 16. My cousin goes.... 17. My mother is not playing... She plays.... 18. When do you listen.... 19. Who is making.... 20. Are you reading... thinking ... 21. They are good dancers..., they don't go... 22. What is she talking....

### **Упражнение 177**

1. I am sitting.... 2. I am not working.... 3. Eric is talking... Kenny is not listening... He is thinking.... 4. My friend lives.... 5. My cousin does not live.... 6. The children are not sleeping now. 7. The children play.... 8. They do not go.... 9. She reads.... 10. She does not read.... 11. She is not reading.... 12. I am writing.... 13. I am not drinking....

14. I go.... 15. I do not go.... 16. He is not reading.... 17. He is playing.... 18. Is he playing.... 19. My mother works.... 20. My aunt does not work.... 21. Do you work.... 22. Does your father work.... 23. Are you playing.... 24. The clouds are moving... the sun is appearing...it is getting.... 25. His health is improving.... 26. Who is playing.... 27. Henry usually wears... he is wearing.... 28. Who is listening...?

### **Упражнение 178**

1. I do not know.... 2. Do they want.... 3. She thinks... he drives.... 4. He understands... he eats... he always forgets.... 5. Who is that man... who is standing... Don't you recognize... It is.... 6. I have... I am having.... 7. Does your family leave... we always go... we all like... Mother stays... father returns.... 8. Where are Tom and Nick... They are having.... 9. What are you doing... We are listening.... 10. Do you want... I do.... 11. Michael knows... He wants... he has.... 12. ... are you reading... It is... There are... are you... I am... I do not know.... 13. We are having.... 14. Does Lena usually prepare... she doesn't... she works... what is she writing... she is writing....

### **Упражнение 179**

There is... It is eating... It is giving... I think... monkeys like... I want... Where do they live... the tiger wants...it is going... the lion is looking... Do you think it wants... When do the lions and tigers have... The keepers bring... they make... everybody knows... they are....

### **Упражнение 180**

1. ...I often go.... 2.... we sometimes go.... 3. Andrew gets... he lives... he is never.... 4. It is... Victor is doing... his sister is reading... his mother and grandmother are talking. 5. I am writing... who lives... I write.... 6. It takes.... 7. Where are you going... I am hurrying.... 8. When do your lessons begin... They begin.... 9. Where is your sister... She is doing.... 10. It usually takes.... 11. Where is Boris... I am looking... He is having.... 12. I am looking... do you have... I don't want... It is... it is... it has...

### **Упражнение 181**

1. Do you keep... — I don't think... it is... I usually have... I eat. 2. He is learning... he wants. 3. The teacher knows.... the girl doesn't often argue. 4. I think she often worries. 5. Barbara's boss sees she is always late.... 6. I am calling... I want... it is. 7. Do you hear... How is your job going... — I am enjoying... The only problem I have... is ... the food is... I eat... I am getting. 8. Ruth is learning... she likes... she wants.... 9. Do you understand... what language he is speaking.... 10. Is

your English getting... — I think.... 11. We know... he never takes.  
12. They think... he learns... he knows... he speaks... 13. He is just  
working.... 14. I don't like... I am enjoying... I am.... 15. Do you  
have... Rick is... I don't see... — He is visiting.... 16. We don't have...  
— I am coming. 17. She is trying... I think... She always has.... 18. She  
tries.... 19. My little brother doesn't play... That is why he is practis-  
ing.... 20. My grandmother is... She is baking... She bakes... 21. Tom  
is... He is... He is yawning.... 22. I am... That is why I am crying.

### **Упражнение 182**

1. I will go.... 2. He will give.... 3. The nurse will lead.... 4. I'll take  
off and put on.... 5. Dr. Setton will come in... shake... and say.... 6. I'll  
stand.... 7. He'll take.... 8. He'll take.... 9. He'll take.... 10. He'll exam-  
ine.... 11. He'll listen.... 12. He'll take and do.... 13. I'll go and wait...  
14. Dr. Setton will call and say...

### **Упражнение 183**

1. I will play... 2. I will not play... 3. Will you play.... 4. He plays...  
5. He does not play... 6. Does he play... 7. They are playing... 8. They are  
not playing... 9. Are they playing... 10. Nick is going... 11. Nick goes...  
12. Nick will go... 13. I miss.... 14. Do you ever buy.... 15. Do you  
think... it is... 16. What present will your mother receive.... 17. A. The  
weather is... B. It'll be.... A. It's getting... I think... it'll be... B. You  
are... It is getting... My feet are freezing... You know.... A. You never  
know... They say... fog will cover... It will clear and become.... B. Are  
you kidding... I'm freezing... Where is the bus... We are waiting... We  
always wait... we'll wait...

### **Упражнение 184**

1. Will you come.... 2. Will you read... 3. Do you read.... 4. Are you  
reading.... 5. I will not see.... 6. What will you do... 7. What will your  
friend do... 8. Where will you go... 9. Where do you go... 10. Where are  
you going... 11. Mary is dancing... 12. She dances... 13. Will she  
dance... 14. He will go... 15. We go... 16. Kate is going.... 17. Will you  
help.... 18. I am not playing.... 19. My brother plays.... 20. They will  
not take.... 21. Do you like.... 22. Will you eat... 23. Nick reads...  
24. Mother works... 25. He is not sleeping... 26. Will your brother go...  
27. We will not go.... 28. I am not learning... 29. She lives... 30. My fa-  
ther shoots... 31. He is carrying....

### **Упражнение 185**

1. My sister does not like.... 2. When do you go.... 3. What is he read-  
ing.... 4. What does he read.... 5. What will he read.... 6. Will you give...

7. Where will she be.... 8. Where will she go.... 9. Will she go.... 10. They will stay.... 11. What are you doing... I see... you are not reading.... 12. When will you finish... it is... it is.... 13. How do you usually spend.... 14. What will you do.... 15. They are not drinking... I think... they are watching.... 16. What does your father drink.... 17. When do you get... I get.... 18. My brother usually does not get... he gets... he will get.... 19. Why will she come.... 20. We will go.... 21. Our friends always go.... 22. The kitten is playing.... 23. Are your parents watching.... 24. My sister is not resting... she is helping... she helps...

### **Упражнение 186**

1. ...you cross... 2. ...you cross... 3. ...you translate... 4. ...she is... 5. ...you do not hurry... 6. ...it rains... 7. my friend comes... 8. ...he comes... 9. ...you leave... 10. ...you give... 11. ...you miss... 12. ...you come... 13. ...you do not give... 14. ...mother comes... 15. You don't finish... 16. ...his TV set breaks.

### **Упражнение 187**

1. ...I stay... I will call... we will have.... 2. He will go... he is... 3. I return... I will ring.... 4. You will pass... you arrive.... 5. I will stay... she comes... we will go... she brings.... 6. ...I finish... I will enter.... 7.... he returns... he will call... 8. ...I see... I will tell.... 9. We will gather... my brother comes.... 10. I will sing... you tell... 11. ...you will join... we gather.... 12. What will you do... you come. 13. ...they cross... they will see.... 14.... she gets... she will go. 15. What will we do... it rains. 16. What will she do... she sees. 17. The bus is... you will be... you get. 18. ...it is... our car will not start...

### **Упражнение 188**

1. ...the weather is... we will probably go.... 2. ...he still has... doesn't feel... he will not go... 3. ... you decide... you will eat.... 4. ...I drink... I will get.... 5. ...they go... they will visit... 6.... she doesn't work... her boss will fire... hire. 7. Will I see... you start. 8. What will he do... he comes.... 9. Where will they go... the weather is.... 10. He will ring... he returns... 11. ...it rains... we will stay... 12. She will walk... it is not.... 13. ...he will come... he leaves.... 14. ...you leave... 15. ... we are tired... we will stop... have.... 16. ...you miss.... 17. She will make... she flies.... 18. ...he starts... he will spend....

### **Упражнение 189**

1. ...you spill... you don't do... you will have... you break... you will have. 2. I will not speak... he apologizes. 3. Peter will introduce... we

meet. 4. We will go... he comes. 5. ... mother comes... she comes. 6. Will you go... — I shan't... I will stay... help... I will come... I finish. 7.... you come. 8. I will speak... I see.... 9. ... you ask... I will be... I am... I will make... I make... the other students will laugh... the other students laugh... I will be... I am... I will cry...

### **Упражнение 190**

1. ...it is raining.... 2. ...it will rain... you will get... you do not put. 3. ... birds come... sing. 4. Somebody is singing.... 5. It usually does not snow.... 6. What's the weather like... is it snowing — ...it isn't. 7. Will we go... we will... it snows... there is.... 8. What will you do... — we will go... the weather does not change... will you come... I do not have. 9. It is... it often rains... a cold wind often blows. 10. The weather is fine... it is... the sun is shining... a soft wind is blowing... small white clouds are sailing. 11. ... we have... they will inform. 12. ... we play... it will produce. 13. ...we put... they will stop. 14. ... we employ... they will help....

### **Упражнение 191**

1. He will do his English exercises if he doesn't have anything to do. 2. If I don't help him, he will not write his paper tomorrow. 3. He won't go to the library tonight. 4. If he doesn't go to the library, he will be at home. 5. We will be at home tomorrow. 6. If we are at home tomorrow, we will see this programme on TV. 7. She will not be at home tomorrow. 8. If she is not at home tomorrow, leave a message for her. 9. Tomorrow the weather will be fine. 10. If the weather is fine tomorrow, we will go to the country. 11. When she comes to school, she takes off her coat. 12. When she comes to school, she will take off her coat. 13. When (as soon as) he remembers this funny scene, he begins laughing. 14. As soon as he remembers this funny scene, he will begin laughing. 15. I will come home at six o'clock. 16. When I come home, I will ring you up. 17. She will ring us up in the evening. 18. If she rings you up, ask her to bring me the book. 19. I will see Tom tomorrow. 20. As soon as I see Tom, I will tell him about it. 21. I will go to Paris next week. 22. Before I go to Paris, I will ring you up.

### **Упражнение 192**

1. What did your neighbours do.... 2. Mr. Smith fixed.... 3. His wife watered.... 4. Their children cleaned... they played.... 5. ...their boys listened... watched TV. 6. Their little girl cried... smiled... 7. Her brothers shouted.... 8. Mrs. Smith worked.... 9. She baked.... 10. She cooked.... 11. She washed... looked.... 12. The children brushed... yawned... went.... 13. Their mother changed... brushed... talked....



14. Her husband smoked... talked.... 15. They waited... the bus arrived.... 16. They visited.... 17. They danced.... 18. Mr. and Mrs. Smith rested... they really had....

### **Упражнение 193**

On Monday we had five lessons. The first lesson was Russian. At this lesson we wrote a dictation and did some exercises. Nick went to the blackboard. He answered well and got a "five". Pete did not get a "five" because he did not know his lesson. After the second lesson I went to the canteen. I ate a sandwich and drank a cup of tea. I did not drink milk. After school I did not go home at once. I went to the library and took a book. Then I went home.

### **Упражнение 194**

On Tuesday I got up at half past six. I went to the bathroom and washed my hands and face and cleaned my teeth. Then I dressed, went to the kitchen and cooked breakfast for my family. At half past seven my son got up and had breakfast. I had breakfast with my son. My son ate a sandwich and drank a cup of tea. I didn't drink tea. I drank coffee. After breakfast my son left home for school. I didn't leave home with my son. On Tuesday I didn't work in the morning. I worked in the afternoon. In the evening I was at home. My husband and my son were at home, too. We rested in the evening. My son watched TV, my husband read newspapers and I did some work about the house. At about eleven o'clock we went to bed.

### **Упражнение 195**

Boris woke up when it was already quite light. He looked at his watch. It was a quarter to seven. Quick! Boris jumped out of bed and ran to the bathroom. He had just time to take a cold shower and drink a glass of tea with bread and butter. He was in a hurry to catch the eight o'clock train.

At the railway station he met three other boys from his group. They all had small backpacks and fishing rods.

Less than an hour later they got off the train at a small station near a wood. They walked very quickly and soon found themselves on the shore of a large lake. The boys spent the whole day there fishing, boating and swimming.

They returned home late at night, tired but happy.

### **Упражнение 196**

1. His sister studies.... 2. She studied.... 3. Did you come... — ...I didn't ... I came home ... I was...tired... I had dinner... I was...

thirsty... I drank... I rested. 4. I go.... 5. I went.... 6. My brother washes.... 7. He washed.... 8. I do not have.... 9. We did not rest.... 10. My brother did not drink.... 11. My mother always takes... she did not take... she walked.... 12. Do you talk... — ...I do... I did not talk... I was... busy.... 13. Does you sister go... — ...she does.... 14. Mary likes.... 15. ... she wrote.... 16. Did you tell.... 17. Do you wear... — ...I wore.... 18. We like to go... we enjoyed swimming....

### **Упражнение 197**

1. Tom always eats.... 2. ... he didn't eat... he got up.... 3. We like to cook... we don't like.... 4. He never shouted... he was.... 5. My friend knows.... 6. Who rang.... 7. He lives.... 8. Did it take.... 9. When were your lessons.... 10. I had dinner.... 11. Her friends were.... 12. One of her brothers made.... 13. Queen Elizabeth was... she became.... 14. Do you always get... sometimes I get.... 15. Antonio Stradivari made.... 16. Who painted.... 17. She knows... she enjoyed.... 18. Steven's friends came... gave... his parents cooked... his girlfriend promised... she wasn't... he tried... he was... she didn't wish...

### **Упражнение 198**

1. I go to bed.... 2. I went to bed.... 3. I will go to bed.... 4. I do not go.... 5. I didn't go.... 6. I will not go... 7. Do you watch TV.... 8. Did you watch TV.... 9. Will you watch TV.... 10. When do you leave home.... 11. When did you leave home.... 12. When will you leave home.... 13. My brother goes... he leaves... he works... is (the office)... he walks... he does not take... did not go... he got.... 14. Did you have a PT — ...I didn't. 15. What did you buy — I bought.... 16. ...my father did not read... he was... he will read....

### **Упражнение 199**

1. He turns on.... 2. He turned on.... 3. He will turn on.... 4. I always go.... 5. I was... I didn't go.... 6. I will not go... it costs.... 7. Did they enjoy.... 8. Who will take... 9. How often do you go.... 10. We didn't have... we still had.... 11. She does.... 12. He doesn't even know.... 13. ...they were rich ... money was.... 14. Do you think... you will be.... 15. When will the cabbage soup be ready? 16. The customs officers at... arrested... he arrived. 17. I like to get... I often do... they want. 18. When is your birthday.... 19. When did you get ... 20. Who created Mickey Mouse?

### **Упражнение 200**

1. Kate cooks dinner.... 2. Kate will cook dinner.... 3. Kate is cooking dinner.... 4. Kate cooked dinner.... 5. I do not eat.... 6. I am not eat-

ing.... 7. I will not eat.... 8. I did not eat.... 9. He spent.... 10. He did not spend.... 11. Did he spend.... 12. Where did he spend... 13. She helped... 14. She did not help.... 15. Did she help... 16. How did she help.... 17. Do you go.... 18. Are you going.... 19. Will you go.... 20. Did you go.... 21. What does your brother do.... 22. What is your brother doing.... 23. What will your brother do.... 24. What did your brother do....

### **Упражнение 201**

1. Nellie will leave foris leaving for ... 2. I am ... my friends are waiting.... 3. You were... did you like... -... I enjoyed.... 4. Will you go.... 5. I know... she has... she will live.... 6. ...they didn't know.... 7. She is worrying... the problems are not.... 8. ...he was upset... had no idea.... 9. ...Am I going.... 10. Various kinds of sports are.... 11. Both children and grown-ups are.... 12. What is the matter... she is... — I do not know. 13. Where are you going... — I am going.... which will take.... 14. Do you know... a very interesting match took place... 15. He went... 16. ...I was... I enjoyed.... 17. Our football team won... 18. Where is Boris... — He is playing chess. 19. I am sorry... I missed... I know... it is....

### **Упражнение 202**

1. My friend goes.... 2. He did not go.... 3. Why did you go.... 4. We will grow.... 5. What are you doing.... 6. He is sleeping.... 7. Where did your father work.... 8. Will you go.... 9. He did not watch.... 10. ... we wrote.... 11. I bought.... 12. My granny did not buy.... 13. What will you buy.... 14. ...Father is working.... 15. We went.... 16. Will your brother go.... 17. Granny is not cooking.... 18. We cooked.... 19. My sister washes.... 20. When do you go.... 21. What will you prepare.... 22. Will you invite.... 23. How did you help.... 24. I will send.... 25. ... I meet.... 26. His grandfather is listening to ... That is... He always listens to....

### **Упражнение 203**

1. Max isn't... he is washing... he washes... 2. He will not play... 3. We saw.... 4. Does your mother cook.... 5. We made.... 6. I spent.... 7. Where did you spend... 8. Where will he spend... 9. What is mother doing... — she is cooking... 10. I did not play.... 11. ... we went... 12. I met.... 13. I wrote.... 14. Will you write.... 15. I am not writing.... 16. Mother cooked.... 17. Nick will not go...

### **Упражнение 204**

1. I am writing.... 2. I was writing.... 3. My little sister is sleeping.... 4. My little sister was sleeping.... 5. My friends are not doing... they are

playing... 6. My friends were not doing... they were playing.... 7. She was reading.... 8. She is not reading.... 9. ... she is going.... 10. What are you doing... I am drinking.... 11. Were you drinking... — I was not drinking... I was eating.... 12. She was reading... she is reading.... 13.... My cat is playing.... 14. ..., the sun was shining... birds were singing.... 15. Are you eating.... 16. Were you eating.... 17. What is your father doing.... 18. What was your father doing.... 19. Why is she crying.... 20. Why was she crying....

### **Упражнение 205**

1. I went.... 2. I was going ... 3. I was going .... 4. I was doing .... 5. I was doing.... 6. I did.... 7. I was doing.... 8. I was doing.... 9. I did not play... I wrote.... 10. I was not playing... I was reading.... 11. He was not sleeping... he was doing.... 12. I was going... they were talking... laughing... I was laughing... I was still laughing... I told... my father and mother liked.... 13. ...I went... I found... I brought... I decided... I fed... took... I was taming....

### **Упражнение 206**

1. I played.... 2. I was playing.... 3. He was playing... 4. We were playing.... 5. My brother did not play... he played.... 6. My sister was not playing.. she was playing.... 7. Mother was cooking.... 8. She was cooking.... 9. We washed.... 10. We were washing.... 11. Did you do... 12. Were you doing.... 13. Why was she sleeping.... 14. He was sitting.... 15. What was Nick doing.... 16. What were you doing.... 17. I was not sleeping.... 18. What did he do... — He read.... 19. What was he doing... — He was reading.... 20. Was she sleeping...

### **Упражнение 207**

1.... I came home, my little sister was sleeping. 2. ...Nick came home, his brother was playing.... 3.... Mother came, I was doing.... 4. ...father came, Pete was sleeping. 5. ...Mother came, the children were playing.... 6. ...I got up, my mother and father were drinking.... 7. ...I came ... he was watching TV. 8. ... I saw..., they were playing.... 9.... I opened..., the cat was sitting.... 10.... Kate opened..., the children were dancing.... 11.... Tom was crossing..., he fell. 12.... I was going..., I met.... 13. ...We were going..., we met.... 14. ...Grandmother was going..., she saw.... 15. ...Henry was walking..., he found.... 16. ...We were walking..., we saw.... 17. ... I was washing..., I found.... 18. ...Granny was reading..., she fell.... 19. ...I was playing..., I saw.... 20. ... Nick was running..., he fell.

### Упражнение 208

1. The girl was cooking... the lights went out... she burnt / burned....  
2. The boy hurt... he was skating. 3. ...The woman entered... the children were feeding.... 4. ...I was visiting... I bought.... 5.... It started..., we were bathing.... 6. ...I was having.... 7. ...he came..., I was doing....  
8. What were you doing.... 9. ...I was going.... 10. You were sleeping... I went. 11. He was reading... I came... sat.... 12. I was walking... a tram passed.... 13. She was looking... I saw.... 14. We were answering... the headmistress entered.... 15. They were drinking... I came.... 16. He was walking... a boat passed. 17. The old man was thinking... he fell....  
18. We listened to... 19.... I entered... the teacher was writing... the pupils were copying.... 20. They were getting... it began....

### Упражнение 209

1. I went.... 2. I was going.... 3. What were you doing... I was playing.... 4.... I came, the children were standing.... 5. We were playing.... 6.... I was preparing..., I cut.... 7.... I went.... 8. Did you go... — I went.... 9. What did you do... — I translated.... 10.... I rang, he was sleeping. 11.... Grandfather was watching..., he fell.... 12. ... My friend came, I was doing.... 13. ...I was going..., I met.... 14.... Nick rang, I was helping.... 15.... the children were walking... they saw.... 16.... I came..., my sister was washing.... 17.... Mike was playing..., he found.... 18.... I was drawing..., I broke.... 19.... I met..., he was going.... 20.... I looked..., the children were playing....

### Упражнение 210

1. Father was watching.... 2. I went.... 3. I finished.... 4. I was playing.... 5. He began.... 6. She was washing.... 7. I met.... 8. ...I came, Kate was playing.... 9.... I met John, he was going.... 10.... I was going..., I saw.... 11. They played.... 12. They were playing.... 13. I was cleaning.... 14. We went.... 15. .... the teacher opened..., the pupils were sitting.... 16. He got up.... 17. Father came.... 18. I was reading.... 19. She fell.... 20. Mother was drinking....

### Упражнение 211

1. ... we went... there was... we enjoyed... we were skiing... 2. They met... 3. Where did you spend... 4. We were... twenty minutes were.... 5. I was playing... my friend came... he invited... I accepted.... 6. He rang... asked... 7.... I came..., my friend was already waiting... 8.... I was going... I broke.... 9... the teacher walked... the boys were listening to... the girls were eating and drinking.... 10. She was going... I met... she

wasn't going... 11. What were you doing when the accident happened? — I was walking... 12... The thieves took... he was leaving....

### **Упражнение 212**

1. The cat took... ran.... 2. He was reading... I came in. 3.... I got up.... 4. The train started... 5. He put on... opened... went out. 6.... I was sitting.... 7. He came.... 8. I was going... I saw... 9.... we were having.... 10. He was writing... I came in. 11. He was making... I left.... 12.... He wrote.... 13.... I looked... they were smiling... 14. What were you doing.... 15. I went.... 16.... the lesson began.... 17.... somebody knocked... she was arguing.... 18.... Pete was jogging... he lost.... 19.... the police took... I was going.... 20. He was shaving... he heard....

### **Упражнение 213**

1. Lena swept.... 2. Lena was sweeping.... 3. Did they go.... 4.... they were sailing..., they saw.... 5. We were working.... 6. Mother was cooking.... 7. She finished.... 8.... we were having.... 9. They translated.... 10. I opened.... 11. Did you go.... 12. I did not see.... 13.... I opened..., my friends were sitting.... 14. When did you begin... 15. We were discussing.... 16.... I was reading..., I found.... 17. Did you watch TV -... we were watching TV.... 18. When did you go.... 19. I went.... 20.... I was sleeping. 21.... I came... my little brother was sitting... he was playing... I told... he was making....

### **Упражнение 214**

1. I fed.... 2. What were you doing... — I was feeding.... 8. What did your brother do... — He played.... 4. I began.... 5.... Helen was cooking.... 6. What were you doing when your sister came? 7. Were you having.... 8. He did not go.... 9. Nick went.... 10. Rick was sleeping.... 11.... we were playing... it suddenly started.... 12. I saw... he was crossing.... 13. He began.... 14. He was repairing.... 15. He finished... 16. We were playing.... 17. Kate did not go... she was writing.... 18. When did your father come... — He came.... 19.... my father came..., my mother was making.... 20. We did not go....

### **Упражнение 215**

We were walking... we saw him ... that was passing by. He recognized... the bus was ... We were... we had... we decided to go ... he heard... he said "... I was going... I suddenly saw...."

### **Упражнение 216**

The sun was going... I reached a village which was... The working day was... the villagers were coming... two boys were driving... I ap-

proached... asked... An old man said... he took... A fire was burning... we entered... One girl of about eighteen was preparing... two other girls were still doing... The old man invited... They all seemed... we had... my new friends and I went... The moon was shining... the night was... That evening was...

### **Упражнение 217**

1. Where were you... — I was... I rang... nobody answered... — I was... I was reading... did not hear.... 2. What were you doing... — I was working... — I was... I did not see.... 3. Nina celebrated... there were... I came... somebody was playing... two or three pairs were dancing. 4. Somebody is playing.... 5. I like.... 6. ...I looked... it was raining... people were hurrying.... 7. What were you doing... — I was having.... 8.... I came... I saw... were sitting... father was reading... who lives.... 9. ... I was working.... 10. It was raining.... 11. Where is your sister... — She is... she is doing....

### **Упражнение 218**

1. We had... they say... they are having.... 2.... she was shopping... she lost... she doesn't know.... 3. They are announcing... we have... one of our suitcases is missing. 4. Who is speaking... — I don't know. 5. He doesn't smoke... he isn't smoking... he was... he wasn't smoking... he was working.... 6.... my sister was washing... she found.... 7. When did you learn.... 8. We are going... it is.... 9. Who are you waiting.... 10. Her car broke... she was driving... 11. When and where did it happen.... 12. She always wears... she is wearing.... 13. What is she watching.... 14. I saw... he was running... he didn't have.... 15. What does your son do... — He studies (is studying).... 16. What are you doing.... 17.... she opened..., a man was standing... it was... she didn't recognize... he was wearing.... 18.... we went...

### **Упражнение 219**

1. Where does your brother work? — He works.... 2. Was your grandmother sleeping when you came ... 3. What will your brother do.... 4. I did not go... I will go.... 5. Where was Kate going when you met.... 6. ...They are skating.... 7. Did you skate... — We were skating... we will skate.... 8. He skates.... 9. What are you doing... — I am washing... 10. What were you doing... — I was having.... 11. Are you having... 12. ... the boss enters.... 13.... the boss entered.... 14. When will the boss come... 15. ... we were listening to.... 16.... I entered... the secretary was typing.... 17. My friend rang.... 18. My friends are playing.... 19. Kate does not write.... 20. Did you see.... 21. Did your father

go.... 22. What did Nick do... 23. When does Nick get.... 24. Where will your mother go... 25. I will invite.... 26. A disco, which took place... kept...

### Упражнение 220

1. I am applying... want... the visa is.... 2. They were listening to... the telephone rang. 3. I am looking.... 4. My train leaves... — I'll drive.... 5. Will I check.... 6. ... cars are getting.... 7. He gets.... 8. A father and his son were travelling... it was snowing... a strong wind was blowing... they were going... they heard... the father lost... they were... their lives were.... a helicopter took... they were... the happy father looked and said... I'll never drive... it snows... I promise... it is ...dangerous... it is ...slippery.

### Упражнение 221

1. The pupils have written... — (Ученики пишут диктант.) Ученики написали диктант. 2. My friend has helped... — (Мой друг мне помогает решить сложную проблему.) Мой друг мне помог решить сложную проблему. 3. I have learnt... — (Я учу стихотворение.) Я выучил стихотворение. 4. She has told... — (Она рассказывает им интересную историю.) Она рассказала им интересную историю. 5. Kate has swept... — (Кейт подметает пол.) Кейт подмела пол. 6. The waiter has put... — (Официант ставит перед ним бутылку лимонада) Официант поставил перед ним бутылку лимонада. 7. I have eaten... — (Я ем свой завтрак.) Я съел свой завтрак. 8. We have drunk... — (Мы пьем воду.) Мы выпили воды. 9. He has brought... — (Он несет им мясо с овощами.) Он принес им мясо с овощами. 10. You have put... — (Ты ставишь посуду на стол.) Ты поставил посуду на стол. 11. They have had... — (Они пьют чай.) Они выпили чаю. 12. She has taken... — (Она убирает грязные тарелки со стола.) Она убрала грязные тарелки со стола. 13. The children have put on... — (Дети надевают свои пальто.) Дети надели свои пальто. 14. Susan has made... — (Сьюзан шьет новое платье на свой день рождения.) Сьюзан сшила новое платье на свой день рождения. 15. She has opened... — (Она открывает коробку шоколадных конфет.) Она открыла коробку шоколадных конфет. 16. I have bought... — (Я покупаю молоко для молочных коктейлей.) Я купил молоко для молочных коктейлей. 17. James has ordered... — (Джеймс заказывает бутылку яблочного сока.) Джеймс заказал бутылку яблочного сока. 18. We have looked... — (Мы ищем еще диски с хорошей музыкой.) Мы нашли еще диски с хорошей музыкой. 19. You have recorded... — (Ты записываешь свой любимый фильм на его видео магнитофо-



не.) Ты записал свой любимый фильм на его видеомagneтoфoнe 20. I have translated... — (Я перевожу сложную статью с немецкого языка на русский.) Я перевел сложную статью с немецкого языка на русский.

### **Упражнение 223**

1.... are you doing... — I'm writing.... 2. Who has written.... 3. ...are you studying? 4. We have already learnt.... 5...is she teaching...? 6. Who has taught...? 7. He has just ...done. 8. Have you found...? 9. ...are you looking for? 10... are you talking.... 11. We have just talked.... 12.He has just said.... 13. She is telling.... 14. He has told.... 15. She has told.... 16. We have had.... 17. They are having.... 18. She hasn't spoken.... 19. They have asked.... 20. She has already learnt.... 21. I'm writing.... 22. ...is he doing... He is reading.... 23. Have you read.... 24. I'm answering.... 25. He has fixed... he isn't having any trouble.... 26. You have just heard ....

### **Упражнение 224**

1. Why has he stopped? 2. My cousin is looking... he hasn't found.... 3. It has been impossible.... 4. What are you studying...? 5. They have just given you a pay rise. 6.... She is knitting.... 7. Have you only had...? You haven't eaten.... 8. People are planting.... 9. Are you going...? 10. Johnny, who has finally found... is giving.... 11. How long have you been...? 12. Have you seen...? 13. What are you looking...? 14. Nancy is looking.... 15. She is going... she is not going.... 16. Has Mike left...?. 17. Have they paid...? 18. How long have you known...? 19. Your car is making.... 20. The boy has done... is taking.... 21. I am having.... 22. Jay has never travelled.... 23. We have always had... 24. Larry has never owned...

### **Упражнение 225**

1. She is still typing her article. 2. We haven't seen her for a long time. 3. The grandparents have already visited their grandsons. 4. And now they are sitting in the drawing room and talking about them. 5. Have you ever been to Africa? 6. He has done everything for her. And now he is going to buy her a house. 7. The concert hasn't begun yet, and we are sitting in the hall and discussing our problems. 8. Wait for me! I have not taken money. 9. I have just had breakfast. 10. He has already had breakfast. 11. We haven't had breakfast yet. 12. They are still drinking tea in the canteen. 13. I have already done my homework. 14. He is still doing his homework. 15. We have had three lessons today. 16. They have just had a meeting. 17. She hasn't read this book yet. 18. She is still reading. 19. Who has written it? 20. What have you written to him? 21. I've just

been to the dentist and I feel much better. 22. He is lying. He hasn't done his homework yet. 23. Why isn't he eating dinner? — He is still talking to his friend on the phone. 24. Where has that lazy cat disappeared to? — She is over there. She is sleeping in front of the fireplace.

### **Упражнение 226**

1. She has lived.... 2. She lived.... 3. The rain has stopped... 4. The rain stopped.... 5. Mary has bought.... 6. I bought.... 7. The wind has blown.... 8. The weather has changed.... 9. The wind changed.... 10. We travelled.... 11.... he has travelled... 12. I have seen.... 13. She saw... 14. Alex met... 15. I have just met... 16. The children have already decided... 17... they decided... 18. I haven't seen... I saw... you didn't see... I was...

### **Упражнение 227**

1... I felt tired... went... 2. Where did you spend... 3. Have you ever spent.... 4.... I met... 5. I have never visited... 6. He visited... 7. I have just got... 8. Did you take... 9. He was... 10. Were you... 11. They left... he was.... 12. He has not yet come.... 13. Has he gone... 14. When did you see... 15. I have not seen.... 16. His health has improved... I saw... 17. Have you passed... — I passed... I haven't bought... 18. He has already moved... he found... he has been....

### **Упражнение 228**

1. I have not yet eaten.... 2. He did not eat.... 3. Did you play.... 4. Have you played.... 5. What have you prepared.... 6. Mike has made... he made... 7. Where have you put.... 8. Have you seen.... 9. When did you see.... 10. Has your mother promised.... 11. I have made.... 12.... he has fallen ill. — When did he fall... — He fell.... 13. I have already done.... 14. I did.... 15. He has just come.... 16. He came.... 17. Nick played.... 18. She has already come.... 19. I read.... 20. I have read.... 21. I have never been.... 22. Have you ever been.... 23. Have you ever seen... 24. I've invited... — When did you see... I haven't seen... I called....

### **Упражнение 229**

1. She has just gone out. 2. She left... 3. We have not yet solved... 4. When did it all happen... 5. ... the weather has changed.... 6.... you have made. 7. A large black cloud has covered... 8.... all my papers have fallen.... 9. When did you open... — I opened.... 10. The sun has not risen.... 11. I saw.... 12. I have not read... 13.... trams have stopped... 14. How many times have you been.... 15.... I have translated.... 16. We

went... the rain spoilt.... 17.... it has stopped. 18. The lecture has not yet begun....

### **Упражнение 230**

1. It was.... 2. When did you meet.... 3. I have not seen.... 4.... have you gathered? 5. Where have you put.... 6. The new school began working.... 7.... I have done.... 8. The building of the house began.... 9. The rain has stopped.... 10. We have already solved.... 11. He came.... 12. I have never spoken.... 13. He has just finished.... 14. Have you made... 15. What books did you read when you lived.... 16. They have not yet come.... 17. He was ill... he has recovered. 18.... everybody has read... 19. Have you booked... — I have... I booked... 20. I have not seen you since you left... you have changed.... 21. Have you read.... 22. I have not seen.... 23. Why have you put.... 24. Why have you left.... 25. We have not met... we both have grown....

### **Упражнение 231**

1. What are you doing... are you writing... — ...I have written... I am working... — And when did you write... — I finished.... 2. ...I have already had dinner. 3. What's the weather like? Is it still raining? — ... it has stopped raining. 4.... I have lost.... 5. I have not met.... 6. Nina has just finished.... 7. Where is Sergei... — He has gone... he left.... 8. What are you reading... — I am reading.... 9. They read... have you read.... 10. My watch has stopped... there is.... 11. Have you seen... — ...I saw.... 12. Have you heard... — ... I have. — When did you hear... — I heard.... 13. You have changed... Has anything happened?

### **Упражнение 232**

1. With whom did you discuss.... 2. I have seen.... 3.... I entered... I saw... my mother was standing... cutting... she was cooking.... 4.... I heard... I ran... saw... a child was lying... crying... what has happened... why are you crying... have you hurt.... 5. They went.... 6. They have been.... 7.... he came... had... read... began.... 8. When did your friend return... — she returned... did you go... — I didn't... I was... 9. Has your brother returned... — he came.... 10. Have you been... when were you... — I was.... 11. Where is your brother... — He has just come... he is taking.... 12.... I saw... I understood that he was working... he was writing... did not notice.... 13.... I came... the children were running and singing... we have learnt.... 14.... the young man entered... she looked... what do you want... she said... why have you come? 15. It was raining... I left... I returned... put... started.... 16. Are you working... — ...I am preparing.... 17. That is... it is beautiful. I've

just taken.... 18. Where did you learn.... 19. Have they already thought... have they bought... — ...Mark has just ordered... he has mentioned... he hasn't ordered... he has thought... the shop has charged.... 20. Why are you shivering... — I am shivering... I am.... 21. I have sprained... 22. A world-famous violinist is playing.... 23. The children were playing...

### **Упражнение 233**

1. Tom returned.... 2. Tom had returned.... 3. I finished... 4. I had finished... 5. He thought... he had lost... 6. Ann told... she had seen... 7.... I came... mother had already cooked.... 8.... father returned... we had already done... 9.... the teacher entered... the pupils had already opened... 10. Kate gave... she had bought.... 11. Nick showed...he had drawn. 12. The boy gave... he had brought.... 13. Mother saw that Nick had not washed.... 14. The teacher understood that Lena had not done.... 15. I knew that my friend had not yet come. 16.... I woke... father had already gone... 17. Nick thought that his father had not come home yet ... . 18. Mary told... she had cooked... 19.... I found... I had lost.... 20.... we came... the train had already left.

### **Упражнение 234**

1. ... the teacher had examined... 2... I remembered that I had left... 3. All my friends were... I had passed... 4. Poor Oliver lay... Sikes had left... 5. He opened... looked... tried... what had happened.... 6. All the passengers saw... the old man had travelled.... 7.... we came... he had returned.... 8... my friend visited... he had lived.... 9.... they entered... the performance had already begun. 10. ... my mother told... she had received.... 11. Where had you worked... you entered.... 12. He had studied... he entered.... 13. Lanny said that he had got.... 14. The boy wanted... he had organized.... 15. Lanny did not know who had attacked... 16. The girl was... she had found... 17.... he remembered that he had not rung.... 18.... the train reached... he had made.... 19.... my uncle had left, he hurried.... 20. She thought that Gert and Lanny had quarrelled.

### **Упражнение 235**

1.... I had done... I was playing.... 2.... father had come... he was having.... 3.... grandmother had washed... she was watching TV. 4.... I met... he was eating... he had bought.... 5.... father came... we were cooking... we had gathered.... 6.... I saw... she was sorting... she had picked.... 7... I came... I saw... my little brother had broken... was playing... 8.... I opened... I saw... the teacher had already come... the

pupils were writing.... 9.... I came... my sister was reading... she had brought.... 10.... mother came... the children were eating... she had cooked.... 11.... I rang... he was still learning... he had begun... 12.... I looked... the children were playing... Pete had brought.... 13... the children had settled... they were watching....

### **Упражнение 236**

Last night we went... we took... the bus was... many people wanted... we got off... went... we were crossing... I saw... he was standing... he was waiting... who had come... wished... a man came... I had... two boys had just asked... he had... we entered... the football players were coming... we met... he showed... we agreed... he asked... I had played....

### **Упражнение 237**

1. There were... one of them was writing... the other was reading... 2. He did not tell... he had received.... 3. I asked... he knew... she lived... I said... I did not know.... 4. He asked... I could.... 5. She said... he had given.... 6. I asked... he had put.... 7. He told... they had spent.... 8. I was sitting... thinking... the door suddenly opened... I had not seen... entered.... 9. She came... we were having... it was... I have seen. 10. I saw... he was leaving... 11. I had not seen... we met... 12. He had left... I had.... 13.... he felt... wanted.... 14. I thought... he had already gone.... 15. I found... he was talking... who were standing... 16. He spoke / was speaking... we had never heard.... 17. He told... he had learnt.... 18. He entered... took... went out.

### **Упражнение 238**

1. I returned... I had lost... I came... I saw... who was standing... he was waiting... he had lost.... 2. ... I woke... it was... I called... nobody answered... he had already left.... 3. I went up... the rain had stopped... the sun was shining... the birds were singing... the morning was.... 4.... the rain stopped... I looked... saw... who was standing.... 5.... they told... he had left.... 6.... I didn't find... I was... the train had left... 7. He wanted... he had lived.... 8. The telegram came... he had left.... 9. She looked... she had worked....

### **Упражнение 239**

1. He came.... 2.... she has finished.... 3. He had translated.... 4. I have never been.... 5.... we worked.... 6.... I had had breakfast.... 7. I have not seen.... 8. When did you see.... 9. My sister has already graduated.... 10.... his brother had broken.... 11. I have seen....

12. Have you ever been... 13. They were cooking.... 14. I have just seen... 15. She was washing... 16. She has drawn.... 17.... I was talking.... 18. The TV programme had begun... I came.... 19. I have not eaten.... 20.... she had not read.... 21. She was doing... I came... 22.... she has found....

### **Упражнение 240**

1. ... we lived... went... 2. My sister spent... 3.... she has lost... 4.... all the children had returned.... 5. Columbus discovered.... 6. Columbus did not know... he had discovered.... 7. I have already read.... 8. He had discussed... he took.... 9. Mother has baked.... 10. She was reading.... 11. I have never been... 12. They told... you had got.... 13. When did you receive.... 14. Our grandmother was cooking... 15.... she has bought. 16. They travelled.... 17. We have not seen.... 18. They ate... I had brought.... 19.... the children had had... they went... 20. Have you ever been.... 21.... they were sitting... listening... who was telling... 22. My friend has just rung.... 23. I was standing... it began.... 24. We have not skated....

### **Упражнение 241**

1. ... her son has finished.... 2. My brother was training.... 3. My sister has bought.... 4. I have not danced.... 5.... Nick came... his friends were playing... 6. When did your sister go.... 7. My friend has just recovered.... 8. I have never been.... 9.... we were talking... 10. I spoke.... 11.... Kate has washed... 12. Has your mother returned.... 13. She was doing.... 14. The cat drank... I had given... 15. Have you ever been.... 16. He has not read.... 17. They had reached... 18. I have not yet received... 19.... she had forgotten.... 20. We have already studied... 21. He spent.... 22. I have bought.... 23. He had learnt... he went.... 24. She had spent... she went...

## УПРАЖНЕНИЯ НА ВСЕ ИЗУЧЕННЫЕ ВРЕМЕНА

### Упражнение 242

1. My friend likes... he eats... I met... he was eating... he told... he had bought... he is eating... 2. I always come... 3.... I came... 4.... Nick will not go... he went... he has already been... he is crying. 5. What is your brother doing... 6. My father works... it is... he isn't working... he is reading... 7. I haven't seen... have you been... — I've had... you know. 8. What was he doing? — He wasn't doing... he was just looking... 9. We are having... — I am... 10. Something awful has happened... her little daughter has swallowed...

### Упражнение 243

1. We have brought... 2. Jane is swimming... 3. What were you doing... 4. Have you ever seen... 5. I went... 6. We go... 7. Nick had done... 8. Will you help... 9... Nick came... his mother had returned... was cooking... 10... I was going... I suddenly remembered that I had forgotten... 11. ... grandfather told... he had worked... . 12.... Mr. and Mrs. Smith arrived... they discovered... someone had broken... their video recorder and television had disappeared... they don't know... they have done... 13. The man got... the conductor was collecting...

### Упражнение 244

1.... he is working... he will finish... you come... he will be... 2. Has Pete gone... — I think... he usually plays... he is not... 3. He was reading... 4. Will you go... — I am... I am doing... I have not yet written... you wait... I will go... I want... I did not go... 5.... the children had done... mother came... she came... they were playing... 8. I lost... I was playing... 7.... you come... 8. Where do you usually take...

### Упражнение 245

1. Mike eats... he is eating... I saw... he was eating... he said... he had eaten... he will fall... he eats... 2. They were walking... talking... Nick stopped... said... I have lost... you do not find... we will have... 3.... I came... I learnt that my train had already left. 4. What was he doing when you saw... 5. I will give... I finish.... 6.... the ship was crossing... a great storm broke out.

### **Упражнение 246**

1. ... The rain has stopped... the sun is shining. 2.... you help... I will do.... 3. I always get... I will get... 4. What are you reading... — I am reading... I am... Tom will soon come... I want... he comes. 5. ... you see... I want.... 6.... I came... my brother was sleeping. 7. When will you come... — I will come... I am not.... 8. I don't like... 9. He came... 10. I will ring... I come... 11. I will show... you like... 12. He had come.... 13. Pete will certainly help... you ask.... 14. This little boy has never seen.... 15.... you arrive.

### **Упражнение 247**

1.... I put... where are they... I have eaten... will you bring... you do not make... granny is sleeping. 2. Have you ever been. 3. What was Nick doing, you rang, he was playing, he told, he had already written. 4. Why is she sleeping, it is, she never sleeps. 5. Will you go, I have already been, I was, I go, I did not go, I had (have) not read, I am reading, I will go, I finish. 6. I receive.

### **Упражнение 248**

1. Autumn has come, it is, it is getting, the days are getting, it often rains; it will be. 2. I did, I quickly ran, my friends were waiting. 3. We had. 4. What have you learnt, I am, I have not prepared, I was ill and did not know, I will prepare, you don't prepare, you will get. 5. What were you doing. 6. Mike always does, he will begin, his father promised. 7. Mary came, her brother was reading, she had brought.

### **Упражнение 249**

1. Where are you going, I am just taking. 2. Our students have done, they are, they know, they hope, they will make. 3. The expedition has covered, they are still. 4. Will you go. 5. Nick said, he had read. 6. My father combined. 7. A great number of students were studying, I entered. 8. The storm was raging, the sailors were trying. 9. He had changed. 10. I entered, the students were listening.

### **Упражнение 250**

I looked, it was raining, you will get, you go, I won't, I will take, we have, I wanted, I found, there was, they all were, I took, carried, I went, it was still raining, I went, sat, a young woman came, sat, I finished, was, I absent-mindedly took, started, she stopped, I had taken, I returned, I went, took, got, I had met, was riding, she saw, she said, you have had, haven't you.



### **Упражнение 251**

1. I will do. 2. I will be doing. 3. I will have done. 4. I will begin, I will be doing, my father will come, I will have done; we will go. 5. My family will be having. 6. I will be reading, I will have done. 7. I will be writing. 8. I will not go, I will be watching. 9. What will you do. 10. What will you be doing. 11. Will you play. 12. Will you have done. 13. When will you go. 14. How many pages will you have read.

### **Упражнение 252**

1. a) My father works at an institute.  
b) My father has been working at the institute since 1995.
2. a) My grandmother is cooking dinner.  
b) My grandmother has been cooking dinner since two o'clock.
3. a) My sister is sleeping.  
b) My sister has been sleeping since five o'clock.
4. a) Mother is doing the flat.  
b) Mother has been doing the flat since morning.
5. a) Grandfather is watching TV.  
b) Grandfather has been watching TV since six o'clock.
6. a) My uncle writes poems.  
b) My uncle has been writing poems since childhood.
7. a) She is reading.  
b) She has been reading since morning.
8. a) They are playing volleyball.  
b) They have been playing volleyball since three o'clock.
9. a) We study English.  
b) We have been studying English since 1998.

### **Упражнение 253**

1. a) She is still studying Spanish.  
b) She has already been studying Spanish for two years.
2. a) They are still living in the country.  
b) They have already been living in the country for four months.
3. a) She is still speaking on the phone.  
b) She has already been speaking on the phone for twenty minutes.
4. a) My brother is still solving this difficult problem.  
b) He has already been solving this problem for half an hour.
5. a) She is still writing a letter to her grandmother.  
b) She has already been writing this letter for an hour.
6. a) They are still fishing.  
b) They have been fishing for five hours already.

7. a) My grandparents are still playing lotto.  
b) They have been playing lotto for two hours already.
8. a) They are still arguing.  
b) They have been arguing for two hours already.
9. a) She is still sleeping.  
b) She has already been sleeping for two hours.
10. a) He is still doing his homework.  
b) He has been doing his homework for three hours already.
11. a) The boys are still playing football.  
b) They have already been playing football for forty minutes.
12. a) The girls are still changing their clothes.  
b) They have already been changing their clothes, for half an hour.
13. a) The actors and actresses are still rehearsing this scene.  
b) They have been rehearsing this scene for three hours already.
14. a) The children are still running in the yard.  
b) They have been running in the yard for three hours already.
15. a) He is still writing his new book..  
b) He has already been writing his new book for two years.
16. a) He is still learning Hamlet's monologue (soliloquy) by heart.  
b) He has been learning Hamlet's monologue (soliloquy) for two days already.
17. a) We are still repairing our flat.  
b) We have already been repairing our flat for half a month.

### **Упражнение 254**

1. This man is; he writes; he has been writing; he has already written.  
 2. What have you been doing. 3. She always helps; she has been helping; they have already washed; dusted; they are cooking. 4. He is running; he has been running. 5. What are they doing; they are working; they have been working. 6. Where is he; he is; he is playing; they have been playing. 7. I live; I have been living. 8. My father works; he has been working. 9. Have you found; I am still looking; I have already been looking; have not yet found. 10. You have been playing. 11. You have been sleeping. 12. I have been waiting; have not yet received. 13. She has already been doing; she has not yet done. 14. I have been waiting. 15. What are you doing; I am reading; I have been reading; I have already read. 16. I have not heard 17. I have just received; I have not yet received 18. The weather is; the sun has been shining 19. I wind 20. What are you doing; I have been waiting 21. Where are your gloves; I have put. 22. I am staying; I've been staying; I am having; I am taking; I've already seen; I've just taken; which rises; provides. 23. I am going; I am sure it is starving; Jane has already fed.

### **Упражнение 255**

1. We have known each other for four years. 2. I have always wanted to study English. 3. Where is Nina? — She has been at home for two hours. 4. Where are the children? — They are still playing in the yard. 5. My brother has been an engineer for three years. 8. My friend has known English since childhood. 7. I have already been watching you for half an hour. 8. Is your brother still ill? — No, he has already recovered. He has already been studying physics for three days. He wants to get an excellent mark at the examination. 9. I have wanted to read this book for a long time. 10. I have already been trying to find my old exercise-book for twenty minutes. 11. They have already been living in New York for ten years. 12. My aunt is an actress. She has always liked the theatre. 13. Has your father returned from the North yet? — Yes, he has been at home for two weeks. 14. I have already been thinking of it for three days. 15. My sister drinks white coffee. And I have always preferred black coffee. 16. We are very glad to see you. We have been waiting for you for the whole month. 17. Are you still reading this book? How long have you been reading it? 18. My sister has already been studying music for five years. 19. I have been looking for you the whole evening. Where have you been all the time? 20. They have already been writing the composition for two hours.

### **Упражнение 256**

1. I was afraid I should be late. 2. Did you think we should pick all the apples in three days? 3. He hoped you would often visit him. 4. They expected he should be at home a few days later. 5. Were you afraid we shouldn't be in time? 6. She promised that she would finish the work in a week. 7. I thought Henry would help us.

### **Упражнение 257**

1. ... we will not be late. 2. ... we would not be late. 3. ... he will be. 4. ... he would be. 5. When will you be. 6. ... I would be. 7. ... Bob will do, he will do. 8. ... he would see. 9. ... we will have. 10. ... he would say ... I will be. 11. ... he would speak.

### **Упражнение 258**

1. I believed that he would solve the problem in no time. 2. He heard that the new film would be on in many cinemas. 3. We were told that the teacher would have corrected our papers by the beginning of the lesson. 4. She was sure that she would not like that TV programme. 5. He believed that the train would arrive on time. 6. She said that the children would be playing in the yard. 7. She was sure that all the newspapers

would publish that information. 8. She imagined that they would win the game. 9. He believed that I should go to the south. 10. I believed that my sister would not forget to ring me up. 11. I supposed that I would have done my work by nine o'clock. 12. We were told that the tourists would not return by sunset. 13. The letter said that my friends would be waiting for me. 14. I supposed that my friend should have returned by that time. 15. He understood that they would be working the whole evening.

### **Упражнение 259**

1. I know that he will come soon. 2. I knew that he would come soon. 3. I think that she will be sleeping at this time. 4. I thought that she should be sleeping at that time. 5. She thinks that she will have done all the work by five o'clock. 6. She thought that she would have done all the work by five o'clock. 7. I was sure that by ten o'clock he would have learnt the poem. 8. I knew that by nine o'clock Mother would have cooked supper and at nine o'clock the whole family would be sitting at the table. I was afraid that I would come too late. 9. She was afraid that her friend should not come. 10. They wrote that they would come soon. 11. I was sure that I would meet him at the station. 12. I think that Father will soon write a letter to us. 13. Have you been told that in December we will write a paper? 14. He understood that he would never forget her. 15. I believe that they will remember us. 16. He says he knows this man.

## УПРАЖНЕНИЯ НА ВСЕ 16 ВРЕМЕН ДЕЙСТВИТЕЛЬНОГО ЗАЛОГА

### Упражнение 260

1. The storm had already stopped; the snow was still falling. 2. He had finished; I came; he was reading. 3. I have been waiting; I have not received. 4. Everybody was; my friend had not yet come. 5. We were drinking; the telephone rang. 6. Everybody was looking; he felt. 7. Light travels. 8. I came; he was reading; said; he would give; I have taken; I am reading; I will have finished; I will give; you come. 9. We have been waiting. 10. The students thanked; who had delivered. 11. We had covered; who had been looking.

### Упражнение 261

1. He was; you were; he asked; he would come. 2. Have you read; I have not yet read it; I have heard; it is; I will read; I get. 3. We came; the train had already arrived; the passengers were hurrying. 4. The concert was; we had expected. 5. He told; no one came; I could; he had reserved. 6. Lanny returned; he had been studying; his people had sent; he had done; they had hoped; he would do; he would be.

### Упражнение 262

1. It had been raining. 2. She has been teaching. 3. You come. 4. He began; he is still writing; he will have finished. 5. We have been helping; we have arranged. 6. What were you doing; I came. 7. I came; they told; he had left. 8. He found; he had made. 9. I left; the snow had already stopped; a strong wind was blowing. 10. Have you read; I have read; I think; it is. 11. What are the children doing; they are playing; I bought; 12. They have reached; are standing. 13. We had been walking.

### Упражнение 263

1. The librarian gave; I had been waiting; I went; began. 2. He is; he is doing. 3. I was; something would happen. 4. My watch had stopped; I arrived; my train had left; I had; the next train would come. 5. He had been waiting; he saw. 6. He had read. 7. The sun rose; the night had been. 8. Where have you put. 9. I had not yet fallen; the telephone rang. 10. What were you doing. 11. The children were playing; they have

gone. 12. You arrive. 13. Do you always spend; I went; I did not find. 14. They told; they had seen. 15. I left; it was raining.

### **Упражнение 264**

1. You come; we will still be packing. 2. When did you see. 3. I met; he was walking. 4. Have you ever acted; I have been doing. 5. The child is sleeping; he always wakes; somebody opens. 6. I have left; I will take; Nick comes. 7. I had been reading; he came. 8. The play has not begun yet; the people are talking. 9. ... a little swallow was flying; his friends had flown; he had stayed. 10. What have you been doing. 11. I bought; I had lost. 12. We were walking; he had already told; that was; I had. 13. The moon had/ has not risen; two stars were/ are shining.

### **Упражнение 265**

1. What are you reading; I am reading; how long have you been reading; I have been reading. 2. She had been living; her sister came. 3. Our teacher has come; he is speaking. 4. They were speaking; I looked. 5. What are you doing; I am preparing; how long have you been preparing; I have been working. 6. He had been teaching; the war broke. 7. She has been studying. 8. Have you ever been; I was. 9. What is your friend doing; she is having; she usually has. 10. I have bought; I will show; you come. 11. Who will take; you go. 12. Where are you going; I am going. 13. I had been walking; I saw. 14. He had read; he gave. 15. He left; he has been living. 16. We will be discussing. 17. She is reading; I gave.

### **Упражнение 266**

1. How long have you been waiting. 2. I met; I had not seen. 3. I will not yet be sleeping. 4. You will be; you do not take. 5. The sun set; it was beginning. 6. I came; my sister had already returned; was sitting. 7. He had smoked; had looked; he heard. 8. Andrew saw; he entered; she was sitting; she had greatly changed; looked. 9. She has just received. 10. He had just approached; she entered. 11. He has been writing; he says; he will soon finish; he is thinking. 12. The nurse has put (is putting). 13. He had been working. 14. Hardly had I gone; I remembered; I had forgotten.

### **Упражнение 267**

1. The students had written / will have written. 2. They had been sailing; they came. 3. I have not been. 4. The rain had stopped; we reached. 5. The message arrived; he had left. 6. It was; we began. 7. The reply from my grandmother came; my mother told; she would come. 8. Here you are; I have been waiting; aren't you. 9. Peter was reading; the door opened; the maid entered; the cook was following. 10. The mother had

satisfied; the children were sleeping; she took; put; which were hanging. 11. You ring; I will tell. 12. The lesson has not begun yet; the children are talking. 13. I have been living. 14. The students had passed / will have passed.

### **Упражнение 268**

1. He is not; he has gone; he will come. 2. I had gone; fallen; my father returned. 3. I have drunk. 4. I came; he was living; I had first met; he told; he had been waiting. 5. The pupils had done; they learnt. 6. They had stopped. 7. He found; his two friends had got; were waiting. 8. The sportsmen have been training; they are going; they are not. 9. Five minutes had not passed; we were waiting; appeared. 10. Father will come; we will have done; we will be drinking; he comes. 11. Mrs. Smith came; she saw; her daughter had cooked; was waiting.

### **Упражнение 269**

1. He had been listening to. 2. He had translated. 3. Have you ever been; I was. 4. She had not seen. 5. What did you do. 6. How many pages have you translated. 7. The day was; it was raining; I reached; my raincoat was; I took; shook; hung; went; my children were playing; they saw; they jumped; ran. 8. I have heard; I will write; I hear. 9. Hardly had he opened; he found; he thought; he had lost. 10. The room is; which are coming; mother does not like. 11. He finished; he begun.

### **Упражнение 270**

1. The train stopped; I looked; did not see; I had sent; they would meet; I discovered; they had received. 2. Her sister had forgotten; Ann had left; we came. 3. It had stopped; the sun was shining. 4. The performance had already begun; they had; the first act was; Nina had never been; she liked. 5. I did not recognize; I had not seen; she had greatly changed. 6. The boy burst; he did not remember; he had tried. 7. She is working; she has already gathered; she is writing. 8. We came; our train had already left; we had; another one came. 9. I had spent. 10. He had missed. 11. John Gray visited; has not been. 12. We had spent; we had learnt; we had experienced; we had come.

### **Упражнение 271**

You have come; where did you spend; I was; is it raining; it is; the rain has stopped; the wind is blowing; I met; do you know; I do; I have known; we were; we often played; where did you meet; I have not seen; what does she look; she has not changed; she was going; I met; what did she tell; she told; she had recently returned; she had travelled; seen; she

wants; she will come; I think; that will be; I am; what is the time; my watch has stopped; I do not know; it is; my mother will be waiting.

### **Упражнение 272**

1. He was happy: he had written an excellent composition. 2. I have been looking for you the whole evening. 3. I suddenly remembered that I had eaten nothing since morning. 4. Luckily; the rain had stopped when we came out. 5. How many years have you been working at this school? 6. At eleven o'clock we were still working. 7. At eleven o'clock we had already been working for three hours. 8. I have already told you three times that the exercise must be rewritten. 9. I had been reading a whole hour after dinner when Father came. 10. I will not come. I will be writing a composition the whole evening. 11. Where have you been since last Friday? 12. I have already been staying with my friends for two weeks. 13. I had already been staying with my friends for two weeks when I received a letter. 14. How many days have you been reading this book? 15. Only when she was in the train, she remembered that she had left the book at home. 16. They have already been living in this house for five years. 17. My sister had already been ill for several days when I learnt about it. 18. Did you know that he had not written the composition? 19. We have not received letters from her for already several months. 20. How many years have you been working at this plant? 21. He had already gone when Lena turned on the radio. 22. I have already been working at this problem for three months. 23. You should rest. You have worked too much today.

### **Упражнение 273**

1. What does your brother do? — He works at an institute. — And what is he doing now? — He is reading a newspaper. I always bring him newspapers when he comes from work. 2. It was already dark when we approached the house: a strong wind was blowing and it was getting colder and colder. 3. What will you be doing at eight o'clock in the evening tomorrow? — I will have finished all my homework tomorrow by eight o'clock and at eight I will be playing the piano. 4. They have read Dickens in English and know many of his works. 5. Winter has come, and now we will often go to the skating rink again. 6. When Tom came out of the house; all the children were playing football; and Bill and John were counting round stones they had brought from the river. 7. She was surprised: she had never seen so many flowers. 8. When I woke up; mother had already got up and was making tea. 9. I have already been trying to remember her name for half an hour, but haven't remembered it yet. 10. When he came home, we had already gone to the cinema.



11. She said that it was raining and we had better stay at home. 12. She had already been living in this house for five years when her brother came. 13. She thought that the weather would be fine. 14. Don't you understand that in spring I will have been wearing this hat for three years? 15. Have they been playing chess since morning? 16. They had been walking along the road for two or three hours when it suddenly began raining. 17. I know that she has already been working at this article for three weeks. 18. When I repeated my question, he said that he had not heard me the first time, but I saw clearly that he had heard me well both times. 19. Well, have you packed your things at last? The taxi has been waiting at the doors for ten minutes. 20. We have already been sitting here for two hours, and I haven't told you yet about my trip. 21. Where is Mary? — She is in the library, she is preparing for her report. She has already been working for three hours. 22. He thought that his friends worked together.

## PASSIVE VOICE

### Упражнение 274

I told — I was told.

I showed — I was shown.

She brought — She was brought.

We asked — We were asked.

We answered — We were answered.

We sent — We were sent.

They gave — They were given.

He helped — He was helped.

He advised — He was advised.

He forgot — He was forgotten.

He remembered — He was remembered.

We invited — We were invited.

We corrected — We were corrected.

He cured — He was cured.

He called — He was called.

### Упражнение 275

I was told — I am told — I will be told.

I was shown — I am shown — I will be shown.

She was brought — She is brought — She will be brought.

We were asked — We are asked — We will be asked.

We were answered — We are answered — We will be answered.

We were sent — We are sent — We will be sent.

They were given — They are given — They will be given.

He was helped — He is helped — He will be helped.

He was advised — He is advised — He will be advised.

He was forgotten — He is forgotten — He will be forgotten.

He was remembered — He is remembered — He will be remembered.

We were invited — We are invited — We will be invited.

We were corrected — We are corrected — We will be corrected.

He was called — He is called — He will be called.

### Упражнение 276

1. is emptied;

2. are postmarked;
3. are sorted;
4. is loaded;
5. are unloaded;
6. are taken;
7. are sorted;
8. are delivered.

### **Упражнение 277**

1. was emptied, 2. were postmarked; 3. were sorted; 4. was loaded;
5. were unloaded; 6. were taken; 7. were sorted; 8. were delivered

### **Упражнение 278**

1. will be emptied; 2. will be postmarked; 3. will be sorted; 4. will be loaded; 5. will be unloaded; 6. will be taken; 7. will be sorted; 8. will be delivered.

### **Упражнение 279**

1. was answered; 2. is played; 3. are gathered; 4. were burnt; 5. will be finished; 6. are sold; 7. was founded; 8. is eaten; 9. was received; 10. will be sent; 11. was asked; 12. was given; 13. are built; 14. will be done; 15. was translated; 16. were planted; 17. are always played; 18. will be given; 19. were invited; 20. is never found; 21. was not built.

### **Упражнение 280**

1. will be met; 2. will meet; 3. will bring; 4. will be brought; 5. may leave; 6. can leave; 7. will be taken; 8. will take.

### **Упражнение 281**

1. I always praise my friends. 2. I am always praised at home. 3. Every Saturday Father shows my grandfather my marks. 4. Every Saturday Father is shown my marks. 5. We often remember you. 6. We are often remembered in the village. 7. I am given some juice every morning. 8. Every morning I give the cat some milk. 9. Every day he tells us something interesting. 10. Every day he is told something interesting. 11. I often send letters to my friends. 12. I am often sent to the south. 13. I am often invited to the cinema. 14. My sister is often helped at school. 15. Sometimes I forget to take my mark book. 16. He writes many letters. 17. Books by A. Christie are read with interest. 18. Dogs like bones. 19. Dogs are liked in many families. 20. When is tea drunk in your family? 21. Where are old letters kept? 22. Why are these rules always forgotten?

23. Why do you always forget these rules? 24. Where do your friends live? 25. Where is bread bought? 26. When are questions asked?

### **Упражнение 282**

1. I advised my friend to join a sport section. 2. I was advised to join a sport section. 3. I showed the doctor my teeth. 4. I was shown to the doctor. 5. I gave my dog a lump of sugar. 6. I was given soup for dinner. 7. Yesterday I asked the teacher to help me. 8. Yesterday I was asked to help my classmate. 9. Last summer I taught my sister to swim. 10. Last summer I was taught to swim. 11. Yesterday we were asked a lot of questions at the lesson. 12. I answered all the questions. 13. The teacher gave me a good mark. 14. At home I was praised. 15. These letters were brought in the morning. 16. My bag was bought last year. 17. These nuts were eaten yesterday. 18. Where did you buy this book? 19. Where was this book bought? 20. When was the dinner cooked? 21. When was the cup broken? 22. When did you break the cup? 23. What was he promised? 24. When was the car repaired? 25. When was the mistake corrected?

### **Упражнение 283**

1. New skates will be bought tomorrow. 2. Mike will ask me to help him. 3. Mike will be asked to tell about his journey. 4. The doctor will ask me to open my mouth. 5. The doctor will be asked to cure me. 6. Tomorrow I will bring a new film. 7. Tomorrow a new film will be brought. 8. My friend will help me with mathematics. 9. My friend will be helped with German. 10. I will buy some ice-cream. 11. The tickets will be brought tomorrow. 12. The dictation will be written next Tuesday. 13. Mother will be asked not to worry. 14. Mother will be given a cup of coffee. 15. Mother will thank the doctor. 16. The telegram will be sent at once. 17. The carpet will be hung on the wall. 18. The books will be put on the shelf. 19. When will the letter be sent? 20. When will the paper be corrected? 21. How will this work be done?

### **Упражнение 284**

1. The freshman was laughed at. 2. The headmistress was spoken to yesterday. 3. The babies were looked after with great care. 4. That old house was not lived in. 5. Jim was sent for and told to prepare a report on that subject. 6. Our friend was thought about all the time. 7. He will be operated on in a week. 8. The pupil's parents were sent for. 9. The newspaper was looked for everywhere. 10. The bed was not slept in. 11. The telegram was asked for. 12. The lecturer was listened to with great attention.

### **Упражнение 285**

1. She is often sent to the post office. 2. Last year she was sent to Cambridge. 3. He will be sent to Harvard. 4. She is always sent for. 5. She was sent for yesterday. 6. I will be sent for tomorrow. 7. They are always invited to Ann's birthday. 8. In summer Nick will be taken to the country. 9. This film was much spoken about. 10. We were shown many beautiful paintings at the museum. 11. This book is very often asked for.

### **Упражнение 286**

1. Irene was brought some beautiful shells from the south by her husband. 2. The newspaper reporters were given a long interview. 3. You will be taught English by Mr. Wilson. 4. I was ordered a month's rest from studying. 5. Nick was given a book for his birthday. 6. We are told stories by our mother every evening. 7. You will be shown a new book of pictures. 8. She was shown the way. 9. We will be sent a box of fruit. 10. They were followed by five or six small children. 11. In summer the horses are often driven to the fields. 12. The Poles were led into the thickest part of the forest by Ivan Susanin. 13. The boat was carried away by the waves. 14. The translation will be done in the evening. 15. The flowers are watered regularly. 16. These books were promised me long ago / I was promised these books long ago. 17. Bessie was given a complete set of Walter Scott's works by her father. 18. The house is protected by a marble pavilion. 19. The roof of the house will be painted. 20. The fence was whitewashed by Tom Sawyer. 21. She was given three beautiful dishes as a birthday present by her daughters.

### **Упражнение 287**

1. ..., but at last it was written. 2. ...: it will be broken. 3... — I wasn't invited. 4. ... but all the same the work was finished in time. 5. You will be left behind .... 6. All my money was spent on books last month. 7. ... all this work will be done today.... 8. ... I am always stopped. 9. ... they will be eaten. 10. The branch of the tree was broken by the elephant. 11. The bear was attacked by the bees ....

### **Упражнение 288**

1. The box must be taken to the station. 2. The river can be crossed on a raft. 3. The building of the house can be finished very soon. 4. The books must be returned the day after tomorrow. 5. Three of these exercises must be done tomorrow. 6. The book you need can be found in any library. 7. These letters must be sent at once. 8. This mistake can be easily forgiven. 9. Such berries can be found everywhere. 10. This work must be done very carefully. 11. The doctor says she must be taken to

hospital. 12. The work can be done in three days. 13. All the library books must be returned before each summer vacation. 14. Even the tallest trees can be climbed by monkeys.

### **Упражнение 289**

1. Hands must be washed before each meal. 2. Rooms must be regularly aired. 3. A cat must be fed with fish. 4. A dog can be fed with meat and vegetables. 5. A child must be given fruit. 6. The books must be put into the bookcase. 7. This picture can be hung over the fireplace. 8. How can this word be translated? 9. Where can the suitcases be put? 10. May the cat be left in the yard? 11. What must be paid attention to? 12. Your telephone number must be written down. 13. Your blood pressure must be checked. 14. He must be invited to my birthday party. 15. She can be offered a new job.

### **Упражнение 290**

1. The rule was understood; 2. It was learnt; 3. The invitation will be accepted; 4. The letter will be posted; 5. Music is heard; 6. The first prize was won; 7. The question was settled; 8. Your report must be divided; 9. He will be/ was sent; 10. The book will be discussed; 11. The composition must be handed; 12. He was told; 13. The article was published; 14. The lectures were/ are attended; 15. A taxi was called; 16. The young man was introduced.

### **Упражнение 291**

1. saw; 2. will be received; 3. will give; 4. be found; 5. will show; 6. find; 7. is divided; 8. founded; 9. was founded; 10. call.

### **Упражнение 292**

1. A lot of money was stolen from the shop. 2. By six o'clock the work had been finished. 3. At twelve o'clock the trucks were being loaded. 4. By three o'clock the trucks had been loaded. 5. Our daughter is sent to rest in the south every year. 6. This film will be shown on TV. 7. A new concert hall is being built in our street. 8. Potatoes were bought yesterday. 9. The books will be brought tomorrow. 10. The clock is being repaired now. 11. Milk is sold in this shop. 12. The whole text has been translated. 13. The window was broken last week. 14. When I came home, the sweets had been eaten. 15. The work will be done in the evening. 16. This book was written in the 19th century. 17. Tennis was being played from four till five. 18. A number of important experiments have been made in this laboratory. 19. Central Africa was explored by Livingstone in the 19th century. 20. By the middle of autumn all the trees had

been planted. 21. This play will be staged at the beginning of (the) next season. 22. The story has been forgotten. 23. Have the rules of the game been explained to you? 24. My skates haven't been brought back.

### **Упражнение 293**

1. I will be introduced to his friends. 2. A bridge is being built over the river. 3. The article hasn't been translated yet. 4. The man was being looked at with great surprise. 5. The film will be spoken about at the lesson. 6. The pupil's parents were sent for. 7. Have the letters been typed? — No, they are being typed now. 8. He was asked about his holidays. 9. The novel has already been discussed. 10. I was not given his address. 11. He was shown the way to the metro station.

### **Упражнение 294**

1. She was prescribed new medicine / New medicine was prescribed for her. 2. He is often spoken about. 3. This funny animal was laughed at by everybody. 4. You have been looked for the whole morning. 5. Strict discipline will be insisted on. 6. Three foreign languages are taught at this school. 7. This letter was received after his departure. 8. Have you ever been attacked by dogs? 9. Honey is gathered from flowers. 10. The ship was driven against a rock. 11. Whom was the circulation of blood discovered by? 12. Delicious fruit ice-cream is being sold there now. 13. We were shown the way out of the wood (by the old man). 14. She was offered some interesting work.

### **Упражнение 295**

1. A lot of things have been scattered about. 2. All the books have been put into the bookcase. 3. The fields will be covered with snow in winter. 4. The homework will be handed in tomorrow. 5. I don't think all the preparations will be finished today. 6. I am always invited to her dinner parties. 7. I was shown the dress made by her daughter. 8. She was not invited to the party. 9. The window was not left open. 10. The light was not turned off. 11. Some friends have been invited to tea. 12. I have been given an English book. 13. Has the letter been written yet? 14. We have been told a lot of interesting things. 15. The paper has been written without mistakes. 16. The matter was discussed some days ago. 17. You are wanted on the phone. 18. My book was found on the window-sill. 19. Excellent shelters have been built for tourists in these mountains. 20. Have the exercises been given to all the students? / Have all the students been given the exercises? 21. The boy was angry because he was not allowed to go to the stadium. 22. Why have my books been put on this table?

### **Упражнение 296**

1. I was taken to the cinema last week. 2. This work will be finished in time. 3. This house was built in 1960. 4. New children's books were being sold in that shop when I entered it yesterday. 5. On our way to the station we were joined by a large group of young people. 6. A school was started in this village by a young teacher. 7. This article is being translated now. 8. "The Forsyte Saga" was written by Galsworthy. 9. This meeting was attended by thousands of people. 10. I have just been interrupted. 11. It has been explained to us (by the teacher). 12. The light is turned on when it is dark. 13. The students' translation was finished in time. 14. The dishes were washed (by Helen). 15. Betty's younger brother was often taken for a walk. 16. Some coffee has been made. 17. Has your dress been ironed yet? 18. This word was mispronounced. 19. She has been told the truth. 20. We were promised an interesting entertainment. 21. Chalk is used for writing on the blackboard. 22. My work will be finished at about seven o'clock. 23. The door has been opened. 24. The coffee was brought in.

### **Упражнение 297**

1. The girl was looked for everywhere. 2. The boy was not listened to. 3. The patients were looked after well. 4. Our address was asked for. 5. These papers were looked through this morning. 6. My brother will be given English lessons. 7. I have been shown an interesting magazine. 8. He was told everything (by his friend). 9. The famous lecturer was warmly greeted by the students. 10. A huge plant has recently been built in the town of N. 11. The work must be finished by tomorrow. 12. When I fell ill, the doctor was sent for. 13. Helen was shown the nearest way to the theatre. 14. His patient was given some good advice. 15. I have been told the news (by Mary). 16. The little boy was looked at with interest. 17. The paper was examined attentively.

### **Упражнение 298**

1. She cleaned and aired the room. 2. Have you read all these books? 3. Who wrote these letters? 4. The secretary has just typed the letter. 5. She showed me the picture which her husband had painted. 6. My parents will not allow me to go there. 7. We have told him everything, so he knows what to do. 8. You must answer all the questions. 9. They have left the door open. 10. We met Betty at the station. 11. The girl's mother did not allow her to go to the concert. 12. She said that they had not yet hung up the new timetable on the notice board. 13. We ate the chicken with appetite. 14. It was so dark that we could not see the houses. 15. They have not yet turned off the light. 16. She punished the boy for



misbehaving. 17. By three o'clock we had prepared everything. 18. We wrote the dictation without mistakes. 19. Who wrote the poem? 20. She washed and ironed her dress. 21. They did not blame me for the mistakes. 22. The teacher had looked through and corrected the papers by the next lesson. 23. They built this house last year. 24. We have just sent the letter. 25. We will translate this article at the lesson on Tuesday. 26. When will you return this book to the library?

### **Упражнение 299**

1. We have sent invitations to all the old pupils to be present at the school's thirtieth anniversary. 2. All the passengers in the bus were listening to the story of the boy whom the driver had saved from drowning. 3. We finished the work in time. 4. She takes care of the child. 5. Every student must read this book. 6. You can see this film at our cinema. 7. Spartan parents taught their children to endure all hardships. 8. Which article did your brother translate? 9. He was teaching them drawing at that lesson. 10. He seldom mentioned this name in his novels. 11. People often tell me about it. 12. We have much spoken of this man. 13. When did you do it? 14. What museums did you visit last year? 15. Have you handed in your compositions? 16. What you have said is true. 17. After he had thoroughly explained the facts to her, she no longer felt worried. 18. The policeman fined him for crossing the street in the wrong place. 19. The Persians attacked the Greeks from the sea. 20. Nobody has ever climbed this mountain before. 21. She told me that she had carefully put those newspapers away where she would not lose them. 22. Why have you put these cups here in this cupboard? 23. Nick's mother told him to go home at once.

### **Упражнение 300**

1. were made; 2. had been received; 3. have just been introduced; 4. will be taken; will be brought; 5. will be asked; 6. was much spoken; 7. was expected; 8. would be opened; 9. is (being) sold; 10. were looked; was found.

### **Упражнение 301**

1. This book was taken from the library only yesterday. 2. These three students were asked two days ago. 3. Were you examined in the morning? 4. This mouse was caught at night. 5. Very beautiful bags are made at our factory. 6. Letters can be sent there only in summer, but telegrams all the year round. 7. My friend is sent abroad every year. 8. She was sent to hospital two days ago. 9. Yesterday we were sent to the laboratory. 10. This composition was written last week. 11. The tele-

gram was sent late at night, and he will receive it only in the morning. 12. This article must be read by the whole group. 13. This exercise may be written in pencil. 14. All your compositions will be returned next week. 15. This letter can be written on a piece of paper.

### **Упражнение 302**

1. We were shown a very strange picture. 2. You are being looked for. Go home. 3. All of you will be gathered in the hall and told about all the changes in the school curriculum. 4. Why is he always laughed at? 5. All of us were given tickets to the exhibition. 6. The lectures of this famous professor are always listened to with great attention. 7. Am I being waited for? 8. They were asked three difficult questions. 9. The headmaster has already been sent for. Please wait a little. 10. Everybody was invited to a big hall. 11. These letters have been looked through. They can be sent. 12. At the station they were met by the guide and taken to the hotel. 13. These magazines must be returned to the library next week. 14. At our lessons much attention is paid to pronunciation. 15. Ivanov was told to explain why he missed/ had missed classes. 16. Will I be invited to your party? 17. The children were left alone at home.

### **Упражнение 303**

1. He will be met by his father at the railway station. 2. These pictures were painted in the 16th century. 3. Are these books used for work? 4. In Italy we will be shown many places of interest. 5. This man was followed by a great crowd. 6. When the new story was being read, somebody knocked at the door. 7. We have already been invited to the party. 8. When mother came, dinner had already been cooked. 9. This doctor is often sent for. 10. He is always met by his friends at the railway station. 11. Are you given books for reading at school? 12. The prisoners were brought into a big hall. 13. What exercises were done in class? 14. Who was this letter written by? 15. Many schools will be built next year. 16. He is laughed at by everybody. 17. Will this work be finished next week? 18. When were these apple trees planted? 19. He was often remembered and spoken about at the institute. 20. Will we be met at the station? 21. The answer will be sent in a few days. 22. When were you asked? 23. This translation will be finished in a few days. 24. Will this book be returned in time?

### **Упражнение 304**

1. The letters were left on the table. 2. The boy was not allowed to bathe in the river. 3. After dinner the dishes were washed. 4. The letter

was written yesterday. 5. This article was written by an English journalist. 6. This poem must be learnt by all the students of our group. 7. We were shown many beautiful things. 8. The poem was learnt by heart. 9. They will be taught English. 10. When the apple was eaten (had been eaten), the girl took the doll and went into the room. 11. When will your book be written? 12. All these books have been borrowed from the library. 13. The dictation was handed in to the teacher after the bell rang. 14. I thought that bread and butter would be bought by my sister. 15. In spring this field will be covered with green grass and flowers. 16. The homework was/ has been prepared, the books and exercise-books were/ have been put into the bag. 17. The work was done very well. 18. The article must be translated by five o'clock. 19. The translation will be finished in time. 20. When I came home, dinner had already been cooked. 21. The article was translated without mistakes. 22. The book was put into the bookcase.

### **Упражнение 305**

1. Where is your brother now? — He has been sent to France. 2. You have just been spoken about. 3. At home she was laughed at. 4. "I have just been ordered to bring in the prisoners," said the soldier. 5. Who was this letter written by? 6. These flowers have just been picked. 7. Were you asked to come a little earlier yesterday? 8. Next year his play will be staged at this theatre. 9. This professor is always sent for in difficult situations. 10. St. Paul's Cathedral was built by the architect Wren. 11. When was the letter written? 12. Where have the books been put? 13. The doctor will be sent for tomorrow. 14. Many houses are built in St. Petersburg. 15. Books by English and American writers are published all over the world. 16. By the time he came, the letter had already been received. 17. Our house is being repaired now. 18. Nick is just being asked. 19. Have the books been brought from the library? 20. This cinema had been built before we came here. 21. Robert Burns' poems are known in many countries of the world. 22. When Charles Dickens was a little boy, his father was put into a debtors' prison. 23. This opera was written a hundred years ago. 24. This novel has already been translated into five languages. 25. Dinner was being cooked when I came home.

### **Упражнение 306**

1. I was introduced to her father yesterday. 2. When I return home, all my suitcases will be packed. 3. What textbook is referred to in your report? 4. Had this composition been written before you made your report? 5. She was listened to very inattentively and everything she said was

soon forgotten. 6. This episode is much spoken about in our house. 7. We were taken into the hall and offered good seats. 8. Has the medicine been sent for? -Yes, it is being looked for. 9. He was brought up by his sister. 10. Don't worry; he will be helped with his work. 11. Three new schools are being built in our district. 12. This bridge is still being built. It was being built when I saw it for the first time. 13. When I began helping them, they had already been translating the article for two hours, but it had not yet been translated. 14. When I come home, dinner will still be cooked. 15. This story was discussed at the literature lesson.

## **СОГЛАСОВАНИЕ ВРЕМЕН. КОСВЕННАЯ РЕЧЬ**

### **Упражнение 307**

1. Когда он узнал, что его сын всегда получает отличные оценки по всем предметам в школе, он был очень доволен. 2. Когда он узнал, что его сын получил отличную оценку в школе, он был очень доволен. 3. Мы не знали, куда ходят наши друзья каждый вечер. 4. Мы не знали, куда ушли наши друзья. 5. Она сказала, что ее лучший друг по профессии врач. 6. Она сказала, что ее лучший друг был по профессии врачом. 7. Я не знал, что вы работаете в Эрмитаже. 8. Я не знал, что вы работали в Эрмитаже. 9. Я знал, что вы больны. 10. Я знал, что вы были больны. 11. Мы выяснили, что она выходит из дома в восемь часов каждое утро. 12. Мы выяснили, что она вышла из дома в восемь часов в то утро.

### **Упражнение 308**

1. My uncle said he had just come back from the Caucasus. 2. He said he had spent a fortnight in the Caucasus. 3. He said it had done him a lot of good. 4. He said he felt better now. 5. He said his wife and he had spent most of their time on the beach. 6. He said they had done a lot of sightseeing. 7. He said he had a good camera. 8. He said he had taken many pictures while travelling in the Caucasus. 9. He said he would come to see us next Sunday. 10. He said he would bring and show us the pictures he had taken during his stay in the Caucasus.

### **Упражнение 309**

1. Mike said he was sure Ann and Kate would be excellent guides. 2. He said they had made good progress in English. 3. Oleg said that in a day or two several English students should come to pay a visit to their school and he should probably have to act as an interpreter. 4. Ann said she had just met Boris in the street. 5. She said Boris had told her a lot of interesting things about his travels in the south. 6. Nick said he was going to the hotel to see his friends who had just arrived in St. Petersburg from the United States of America. 7. He said they had not been here for a long time. 8. He said they had been friends at school. 9. He said he would take them to the theatre on Sunday. 10. They said they would write me a letter when they returned home.

### **Упражнение 310**

1. were waiting; 2. had already wound; 3. would not be; went; 4. knows; 5. had not come; 6. remembered; 7. would arrest; 8. did not want; 9. will send; 10. would leave; 11. has already found; 12. was striking; 13. could, was; 14. had ever travelled. 15. was running; 16. had just gone, would be.

### **Упражнение 311**

1. was playing; 2. would come; 3. had posted; 4. will be; will not change; 5. was; 6. has bought; 7. had seen; 8. was staying; 9. had lost; 10. studied; 11. would finish; 12. worked; 13. was.

### **Упражнение 312**

1. I was afraid that you would fall and break your leg. 2. I knew that my friend had never been to Washington. 3. I was told that she never drank milk. 4. We were told that he was a very talented singer. 5. We knew that they lived a happy life. 6. She thought that the children were playing in the yard. 7. She hoped that her friend would come to see her. 8. He thought that father had repaired his bicycle. 9. I supposed that she knew English very well. 10. We were sure that our sportsmen would win the game. 11. I found out that he did not know German at all. 12. She was glad that she had made no mistakes in her dictation. 13. I knew that he worked at his English hard. 14. I was told that she danced better than anybody else. 15. I learnt that my cousin had received a very interesting offer from his firm. 16. My aunt wrote in her letter that she would come to stay with us. 17. We heard that he was painting a new picture. 18. We were sure that his new picture would be a masterpiece.

### **Упражнение 313**

1. I knew that she worked at a plant, that she had a husband and two children, that her family was very friendly and she was happy. 2. He told me yesterday that he had studied at the university before. 3. Last week we decided that the next year we would all go to the Crimea. 4. My sister said that she wanted to come to our place herself. 5. I knew that she was very busy. 6. Nobody knew that you were waiting here. Let's go into the house. 7. The guide warned us that in this part of the town the traffic was rather heavy. 8. The secretary did not notice that the manager (director) was speaking to somebody. 9. We all knew that her family was in St. Petersburg again. 10. Lena said that she was giving us that picture. 11. She said that her colleagues always gave her very good advice. 12. He said that he liked this play. 13. Last year they thought that they would never read English well, but yesterday they saw that they read

texts rather well. 14. He told me yesterday that his father was a professor and lived in Moscow.

### **Упражнение 314**

1. I was afraid that I would lose my way in the forest. 2. She knew that we had never seen her picture. 3. The scientist was sure that he would find the solution of the problem. 4. I knew that you had come to St. Petersburg and supposed that you would visit me. 5. We did not think that he would be so angry. 6. We learnt yesterday that she was ill. 7. He thought that she would not come to school. 8. I knew that my sister was studying French and thought that she would go to Paris. 9. I was told that you had rung me up. 10. I thought that you were in Moscow. 11. I did not know that you had already returned to St. Petersburg. 12. We hoped that we would go to London. 13. The teacher said that our friends had sent a letter from London. 14. She said that her friend had invited her to the theatre. 15. We were afraid that we would not be able to buy a ticket to the theatre. 16. We saw that the children were playing in the sand. 17. She said that she would not bathe any more because the water was cold. 18. My cousin said that she liked opera and would be glad to go to the theatre with us, although she had already listened to "La Traviata" twice.

### **Упражнение 315**

1. I thought that he would wait for me. 2. He was afraid that it would be difficult for him to make a report. 3. He told us that when he had entered the room, his friend was already sitting on the sofa. He was reading a newspaper. 4. We hoped that she would come soon. 5. He said that he did not know when the conference would begin. 6. I was sure that if we hurried, we would not miss the train. 7. He asked me what I would do in the evening. I answered that I did not know if I would be free in the evening, but told him that if I was free, I would ring him up about eight o'clock. 8. Everybody was sure that Boris would pass his examinations well. 9. He said that Lev Tolstoy was his favourite writer. 10. I knew that you lived in Moscow, but I did not know your address. 11. He said that he would give up smoking. 12. Everybody knew that she would go to Rome. 13. We are sorry; we did not think that you were waiting for us. 14. I did not know that you liked football, too. 15. I was sure that he would be a distinguished actor. 16. I was afraid that you would not follow my advice. 17. I did not know that you would work in the reading room.

### **Упражнение 316**

1. The teacher told me to hand that note to my parents. 2. Oleg told his sister to put the letter into an envelope and give it to Kate. 3. Robert

asked Henry to help him with that work. 4. He asked the waitress to bring him some fish soup. 5. She told me not to worry over such a small thing. 6. Mary asked her friend not to mention it to anybody. 7. Jane asked Alice to promise to come and see her. 8. He told us to come there the next day. 9. I asked Mike to send me a telegram as soon as he arrived. 10. Father told me not to stay there long. 11. Peter told them not to leave the room until he came back. 12. He told the porter to take his luggage to Room 145. 13. He asked me to ring him up the next day. 14. She asked the waiter to bring her a cup of black coffee. 15. Mother told us not to be late for dinner. 16. Jane asked us to tell her all we knew about it. 17. She asked Nick not to say anything about it to his sister.

### **Упражнение 317**

1. My friend asked me to explain to him how to solve that problem. 2. The doctor told Nick to open his mouth and show him his tongue. 3. The man told Kate not to be afraid of his dog. 4. The librarian told the boy to take that book and read it. 5. The doctor told Pete not to go for a walk that day. 6. Nick's mother told him not to eat too much ice-cream. 7. The teacher told us to go home. 8. My mother asked me to buy some meat in the shop. 9. My mother told me to sit down at the table and do my homework. 10. Granny told Helen not to forget to clean her teeth. 11. The doctor told Mary not to sit up late.

### **Упражнение 318**

1. He said that he had just received a letter from his uncle. 2. He told me that he was going to the theatre that night. 3. Mike said that he had spoken to Mr. Brown that morning. 4. He told her that he would do it that day if he had time. 5. I told them that I could give them my uncle's address. 6. Oleg said that his room was on the second floor. 7. He said that he was sure she would ring him up when she was back in St. Petersburg. 8. Misha said that he had seen them at his parents' house the year before. 9. He said that he had not seen his cousin that day. 10. She said that she did not go to that shop very often. 11. Tom said that he had already had breakfast and so he was not hungry.

### **Упражнение 319**

1. The woman said that that man had spoken to her on the road. 2. My classmate told me that he could not explain that rule to me. 3. The teacher told the class that they would discuss that subject the next day. 4. The woman told her son that she was glad she was there. 5. Mike said that they had bought those books that day. 6. She told me that she could read my translation them. 7. Our teacher said that Thackeray's novels



were very interesting. 8. She said that we would read that book in the 9th form. 9. Nellie said that she had read "Jane Eyre" the year before. 10. Alec said that his friend lived in Moscow. 11. The teacher told me that I had not done my work well. 12. The poor man told the rich man that his horse was wild and that it could kill the rich man's horse. 13. The rich man told the judge that the poor man's horse had killed his horse.

### **Упражнение 320**

1. The mother told the doctor that the children were in the nursery. 2. The boy told his mother that he had no time for lunch that day. 3. The woman told me that I spoke English very well. 4. My brother told me that he was going to become a doctor. 5. My uncle told us that he bought several newspapers every day. 6. The teacher told the pupils that the following year they would have six hours of English a week. 7. He told me that he wanted to see me that day. 8. She said that she was free that night. 9. Mother told me that she felt bad that day. 10. The pupil told the teacher that he could do his homework after dinner. 11. The teacher told Jack that she knew that he worked hard and added that he was a good boy. 12. The old man told the girl that she could sing perfectly and added that he thought that she would be a famous singer. 13. My sister told me that I looked very well, much better than I had looked the day before. She added that she thought I had recovered after my illness. 14. My guest told me that I was an excellent cook and added that everything was very tasty. 15. The student said that he could not answer that question because he did not understand it.

### **Упражнение 321**

1. He told me that they were staying at the Grand Europe Hotel. 2. He said that they were leaving the following Monday. 3. The clerk told them that they could leave the key with the maid upstairs. 4. Masha said that she usually spent her holidays in the south. 5. She said that she had spent her holidays in the Crimea the year before. 6. Boris said that he went to the south every year. 7. He said that he was going to a health resort the next day. 8. Ann told us that they hadn't yet come. 9. She told us that they had arrived in St. Petersburg the day before. 10. I said that I had been to London the year before and added that my friends in London sometimes invited me to spend my holidays with them. 11. Nick said that he had never been to London and added that he thought he would go there the following year. 12. He said that he would not stay with his friends too long.

### **Упражнение 322**

1. My father-in-law told me that he would come as soon as he was ready. 2. My friend said that I would know that she had gone to the con-

cert if she was not at home by eight. 3. His uncle said that he would come to the Philharmonic with him if he got tickets. 4. The guide told us that five years before there had been no people living there at all. 5. My sister said that she would go skiing on Sunday if she had time. 6. The site manager said that they had finished building that house only the week before. 7. Mother said that it would be very pleasant when Tom came home. 8. The pupil told the teacher that he would do it at once if he liked. 9. My friend said that her brother had been there that day. 10. Maggie said that it was a pity I hadn't come earlier. 11. The teacher told the pupils that there would be an interesting lecture at the school assembly hall the next day. He also added that one of their teachers would speak about Charles Dickens. 12. My colleague said that the year before she had spent her summer vacation in the Caucasus. 13. My neighbour said that he had come to live in that town several years before. 14. Grandmother told me that she would be reading me a story until it was time to go to bed. 15. My father said that he had read all about it in that day's newspaper.

### **Упражнение 323**

1. I told my grandmother to listen very carefully to what the doctor told her, when her turn came. 2. The laboratory assistant told me that if I was in a hurry, we would make only the first experiment. 3. The writer told the correspondent that he wouldn't start anything new until he had finished that novel. 4. The boy's father told him that when he got a job, he would buy him a warm coat. 5. My mother told me that if I spilled the milk, there would not be any for the cat. 6. She told me that she would show me her new dress when I came to see her on Sunday. 7. Jane told Henry to bring Mary to their house if she arrived before seven. 8. The PT teacher told the pupils not to wait until he came and to begin playing volleyball as soon as they finished the exercises. 9. Mary told her mother to ask Robert, as soon as he appeared where he had put the dictionary.

### **Упражнение 324**

1. "I will go to see the doctor tomorrow." 2. "I am ill". 3. "I have fallen ill". 4. "Tom did not come to school yesterday". 5. "You may catch cold". 6. "I have caught cold". 7. "While crossing the English Channel we stayed on deck all the time". 8. "I felt sick when crossing the Channel". 9. "I am feeling bad today". 10. "I have pain in my right side". 11. "I have just been examined by a good doctor". 12. "I will not come to school until Monday". 13. "I spent a month at a health resort". 14. "My health has greatly improved since then".

### **Упражнение 325**

1. Mother wanted to know who had brought that parcel. 2. He asked her where she usually spent her summer holidays. 3. Ann wondered when Mike had left London. 4. She asked Boris when he would be back home. 5. Boris asked them how he could get to the railway station. 6. Mary was interested what time Tom would come there the next day. 7. She asked me why I hadn't come there the day before. 8. She wanted to know what I would do the next day if I wasn't busy at my office. 9. I asked Nick where he was going. 10. I asked him how long he was going to stay there. 11. I wanted to know how long it would take him to get there. 12. Pete asked his friends when they were leaving St. Petersburg. 13. He asked them who they would see before they left there. 14. They asked him what time the train started. 15. I asked Mike what he would do after dinner. 16. I asked my uncle how long he had stayed in the Crimea. 17. Ada asked me where I had seen such trees. 18. I asked Becky what kind of book her friend had brought to her.

### **Упражнение 326**

1. I forgot where I had put the book. 2. She wanted to know who had given me that nice kitten. 3. He asked me where he could buy an English-Russian dictionary. 4. He wondered how long it would take my brother to get to Madrid. 5. He didn't tell anybody where he was going. 6. Did you know where he had gone? 7. Did you know where he was? 8. I wanted to know when he was leaving school. 9. Nobody knew where he lived. 10. She asked them when he would come back. 11. He wanted to know where she had bought that hat. 12. I had no idea how much she had paid for it.

### **Упражнение 327**

1. I asked Mike if he had packed his suitcase. 2. I asked Kate if somebody had met her at the station. 3. I asked her if she could give me their address. 4. I wanted to know if Tom had had breakfast. 5. I wondered if my sister would stay at home or go for a walk after dinner. 6. I asked my mother whether somebody had come to see me. 7. I asked my sister whether Nick would call for her on the way to school. 8. She asked the young man if he could call a taxi for her. 9. Mary asked Peter if he had shown his photo to Dick. 10. Oleg asked me if I would come there the next day. 11. He asked us if we had gone to the museum that morning. 12. I asked Boris if his friend lived in London. 13. I asked the man whether he was living in a hotel. 14. Nick asked his friend if he would stay at the Hilton. 15. He asked me whether I often went to see my friends. 16. He asked me if I would see my friends before I left St. Pe-

tersburg. 17. Mike wondered if Jane would come to the railway station to see him off. 18. She wanted to know whether I had sent them a telegram. 19. She asked me if I had sent them a telegram the day before.

### **Упражнение 328**

1. I did not know if they had sold the picture. 2. I wondered if they knew anything about it. 3. She asked me if Jack had given me his telephone number. 4. I was not sure if he was coming back that day. 5. She asked me if I had found the book. 6. The man asked if there were some more books there. 7. I wanted to know if she had gone shopping the day before. 8. He did not ask her whether she had bought the dictionary. 9. I doubted if she knew the name of the man. 10. I asked if Boris had seen the man that morning.

### **Упражнение 329**

1. Kate wondered if Mike liked her dress. 2. Grandfather wanted to know what mark Mary had got at school. 3. My sister asked me whether I would take her to the theatre with me the next day. 4. Mother asked me if I had played with my friends the day before. 5. Kate's mother wondered why Kate didn't play with her friends. 6. My little sister asked me if I liked chocolates. 7. Mr. Brown asked Lena if she had seen her granny the day before. 8. The doctor asked Nick if he washed his face and hands every morning. 9. The teacher asked Mike if his father worked at a factory. 10. Mother asked us what we were doing there. 11. Father asked Nick if he had done his homework. 12. Tom asked Ann where her friends were.

### **Упражнение 330**

1. "Has the doctor given you any medicine? Are you feeling better now?" 2. "How long have you been in St. Petersburg?" 3. "Are you going to a health resort?" 4. "Is your father still in Moscow?" 5. "What sort of work does your father do?" 6. "Have they taken the sick man to hospital?" 7. "Do you have a headache?" 8. "When did you fall ill?" 9. "Have you taken your temperature?"

### **Упражнение 331**

1. Ann's grandmother asked her if she liked her pies. 2. Tom's mother told him to sit down at the table and do his homework. 3. John's father was interested to know what they had done at school the day before. 4. Helen's aunt asked her whether she would play the piano that day. 5. My uncle said that they would visit us the following week. 6. The man told Nick not to cross the street under the red light. 7. Mike told his fa-

ther that he had taken a very good book from their library the day before. 8. Lena invited Jane to come to her house the next day. 9. Betsy's mother asked her daughter where her books were.

### **Упражнение 332**

1. She said that she was busy that day and that she would be busier the next day. 2. Jane said that she would come to school early the next day. 3. They said that they would not go to school on Sunday. 4. Mr. Dickson said that he would have to pay a lot of money for the car. 5. Peter told me that he would be waiting for me at the station. 6. Mary said that she would be back soon. 7. She asked me what I was going to do when I came home. 8. She said that she hoped she would soon speak English well. 9. He said that he was sure it would rain the next day. 10. They said that they would go to the river the next day if it was hot. 11. He said that he was sure she would come in time. 12. She said that she would be able to read English newspapers without a dictionary the following year.

### **Упражнение 333**

1. My elder sister asked me to lock the door when I left the house. 2. She asked Robert if he had received a telegram from his wife. 3. Mabel said that nothing would change her decision and she would leave for Cape Town that night. 4. The old woman asked her nephew not to smoke in the room. 5. The girl said that she was shivering with cold. 6. The boy said that he wanted to sit in the armchair. 7. The secretary told me that the delegation had arrived in St. Petersburg the day before. 8. She asked me to open the window. 9. He said that he would light a fire and make himself breakfast. 10. The mother told her little daughter not to run to the door when she heard the bell. 11. She asked me how long I was going to stay there. 12. Mary asked me if I would spend my vacation in Moscow.

### **Упражнение 334**

1. The teacher asked the children what they had prepared for that day. 2. The teacher told the pupils not to open their books. 3. Mother told me that I would go to the cinema the next day. 4. Father told Jane to show him her exercise-book. 5. Kate asked the boys what they were doing there. 6. Tom's mother told him not to make noise. 7. Helen asked Pete if he had played chess with his father the day before. 8. Kate asked her grandmother to help her to cook the soup. 9. Mike told the teacher that his sister knew two foreign languages. 10. Tom told his sister that he had seen her friend at the library the day before.

### **Упражнение 335**

1. My friend asked me when I had received that letter. 2. The boys asked Peter if he would play football with them. 3. Tom's mother told him to go to bed. 4. Nellie told Pete that she had never seen his toys. 5. The teacher told Nick to give her his record book. 6. Ann asked Lena to look at her nice kitten. 7. Our grandmother said that we would go to the zoo the next day. 8. Mother told Pete not to forget to wash his hands. 9. Nick told his mother that he was doing his homework. 10. Mike told the teacher that he had learnt a long poem. 11. The man told the boys not to play in the street. 12. My mother wanted to know why I did not drink my tea. 13. Johnny told his mother that he had seen his friend at the stadium the day before.

### **Упражнение 336**

1. My friend asked me if I was fond of going to the theatre. He wanted to know if I had seen any plays by Shakespeare. 2. Nellie asked me if I had seen "Hamlet" the night before. 3. I asked Nellie whether we would go to the theatre together. 4. Nellie was interested to know whether Mike liked Shakespeare. She wanted to know if he would go to the theatre with us. 5. Mike told Kate that he would buy some new stamps for her if she gave him that one. 6. Mary asked Boris if he would bring his sister to the party with him. 7. He asked me not to touch him. 8. My father said that he thought he would not go to the beach with us that day because he was very busy. 9. Tom told Ann that he was very thirsty and asked her to give him some lemonade. 10. Aunt Polly told Tom not to lie to her and added that she was tired of his lies.

### **Упражнение 337**

1. The teacher told us that we would have to work hard the next day. 2. My girlfriend told me that she would not be able to go for a walk with me that day because she was very busy. 3. She asked me how long I was going to stay in the country. 4. He told me that he liked to go to the canteen during the break. 5. He wanted to know when I would go to the canteen. 6. John said that he had met them at the airport the day before. 7. He said that he would come to the party if he was free the next day. 8. She said that she would go to the cinema in the evening if she was not very tired. 9. My mother told me that it would be difficult for me to get up the next day if I did not go to bed at once. 10. Nina said that she liked music and added that she listened to it every evening before going to bed. 11. My aunt said that she would not be thirsty if she ate some grapes. 12. Mother told us not to go out before she returned. 13. My sister said that she would be neither hungry nor thirsty if she had a cup of tea with a

sandwich. 14. Mary told Fred not to switch on TV and explained that she was working.

### **Упражнение 338**

1. Prince John asked Locksley why he was shouting. He wanted to know what his name was. 2. The teacher wanted to know who had read "Ivanhoe". He asked us whom it had been written by. 3. One of the pupils asked the teacher of literature what novels they would read the following year. 4. The Frenchman wanted to know if the river Volga was in Russia. 5. Ann asked the girls if they were playing volleyball. She added that she had not known that they liked it. 6. Peter told us not to touch those photographs and explained that they were still wet and we might spoil them. 7. Fred asked the boys if their friend often came there. He added that he wanted to speak to him. 8. My friend asked me how I had managed to solve that difficult problem in such a short time. 9. The teacher told us that we would write a paper the next day. 10. Kate told Nick that she had seen a new film the day before. Nick wondered whether she had liked it.

### **Упражнение 339**

1. We asked a passerby whether he knew where the Browns lived. 2. Andrew told us that there were a lot of trains to his station on Sunday and added that we would have no problems getting to his country place. 3. He asked me if I often met his sister at the library. 4. Nick wanted to know if the teacher would return their exercise-books that day. 5. The woman said that her nephew was a very capable young man. She added that he had just graduated from college, but he was already a very skilful specialist. 6. The doctor told me to sit still and not to move my head. 7. Vera told Helen that she wanted to know how her cousin liked working at that hospital. 8. The teacher told us not to forget to bring our exercise-books the next day and explained that we were going to write a very important paper. 9. The girl wanted to know how she could get to the circus. The man told her to take tram number 5. 10. Mike told Kate that he was very sorry and added that he had forgotten to bring her dictionary. 11. The neighbour wondered when my mother went shopping.

### **Упражнение 340**

1. He told me to come at nine o'clock and added that he would be free at that time and we would have a nice cup of coffee. 2. Nina asked her friend what the professor had spoken about in his lecture. 3. He said that the man was one of the best speakers he had ever heard. 4. He said that he had not yet seen the film I was talking about. 5. He said that he had

seldom gone to see his friend in May as he had been very busy. 6. She asked her brother whether he would manage to get tickets to the Philharmonic on Sunday. 7. My friend said that they had arrived in Kiev on Saturday and the next day they had gone to have a look around the city. 8. She asked if I had lived in St Petersburg ten years before. 9. She asked me if I was going to leave St. Petersburg for the summer. 10. My friend told me that the discussion would still be going on when I returned. 11. He said that he was proud of his brother who had taken the first prize at the competition. 12. She wanted to know how long I had been living in St. Petersburg. 13. She said that he had just left. 14. He was interested to know when my parents would arrive in St. Petersburg. 15. She wanted to know if I had been present at the meeting the day before.

### **Упражнение 341**

1. My aunt said that she would gladly go to the cinema with us because she had not seen that film and she wanted to see it very much. 2. The teacher asked the pupils which of them could answer his question. 3. She asked the doctor if he thought that simple food was better for children than rich food. 4. Vera wondered why their team had lost the game and added that it had always been very strong. 5. Tom wanted to know where Mary had put his book and added that he could not find it. 6. Fred said that he was very happy and explained that he had bought a very good bicycle. 7. The man asked the boys whom they were waiting for. 8. Mary said that she would not go to the party the next day because she did not feel well. 9. Walter said that they had seen a lot of places of interest when they were travelling around Europe the summer before. 10. Jane said that she supposed they would go to the theatre the next day. 11. Lena asked me not to take the books from her table and explained that she had specially prepared them for working at her report. 12. Nick's grandfather told him not to be afraid and explained that that dog was very clever and would not do him any harm.

### **Упражнение 342**

1. "A friend of yours called on you half an hour ago". 2. "I study at Moscow University". 3. "My brother is playing chess with my grandfather". 4. "It is very difficult to play this role". 5. "Why are there so few people in the street?" 6. "Do you know where you live?" 7. "Don't worry and go home quietly". 8. "I will sleep in the open air". 9. "Are you going to leave St. Petersburg tomorrow?" 10. "I bought this watch yesterday". 11. "I have just had a telephone call from home". 12. "Leave the key at your sister's, please." 13. "I cannot understand the rule". 14. "I bought a ticket yesterday".



### Упражнение 343

1. "I saw the film several months ago". 2. "I haven't seen it yet". 3. "I want to make a radio set". 4. "I have made a radio set". 5. "I often go to see Bob". 6. "I have seen Mary today". 7. "I like Dickens' novels very much". 8. "I read "Dombey and Son" last year". 9. "The pupils will read the text tomorrow". 10. "Buy some bread on your way home, please". 11. "Don't be late for dinner". 12. "Do you have "Gulliver's Travels"?" 13. "Have you read "Robinson Crusoe" by Daniel Defoe?" 14. "Will you be at home at three o'clock?" 15. "Who is ill?" 16. "What did you see at the museum?"

### Упражнение 344

1. "Have your passports ready". 2. "Pass up the gangway". 3. "You will find your luggage on deck". 4. "Will you go down to your cabin or stay up on deck?" 5. "I am a bad sailor and cannot stay on deck". 6. "Take our luggage to cabin number 8". 7. "Do you often go to England?" 8. "I don't cross the English Channel very often for it is rough as a rule". 9. "Do you know when the boat is due at Southampton?" 10. "Do you think it will take us long to get through the customs?"

### Упражнение 345

1. "Will you be busy tomorrow?" 2. "Will you come to the Philharmonic with me? — At what time are you planning to go? — It will take us long to get there. — Where will we meet?" 3. "Are you afraid of thunderstorm?" 4. "Have you ever walked in rainy weather?" 5. "I prefer sunny days." 6. "Are you in a hurry?" 7. "Will you go to the country tomorrow?" 8. "What do you like to do on your days off?" 9. "May I speak to the headmistress?" 10. "Will you give me your book?"

### Упражнение 346

1. "Are you going to your hometown for the holidays?" 2. "I couldn't ring you up in time." 3. "Wait for me, please." 4. "Does anyone else know about my arrival?" 5. "When will you take your last examination?" 6. "Did you take part in the football match?" 7. "Where do you live?" 8. "I have joined a sports society." 9. "I saw your brother yesterday." 10. "Hurry up as there is little time left before the beginning of the meeting." 11. "Has the rain stopped?" 12. "It is still raining." 13. "I have found the book you are looking for." 14. "I don't like the main character of the book, but I cannot explain why." 15. "What will you do if you don't find the book you need?"

### **Упражнение 347**

1. Vera answered Nina that her favourite books were "Gulliver's Travels" and "Robinson Crusoe" and added that then she was reading a novel by Walter Scott.

2. Nina said that the year before they had learnt some poems by Byron and Shelly and added that they were very beautiful.

3. Vera told Nina that she knew many poems by those great poets and added that she had also read some books about Byron and Shelley.

4. Nina said that that year they would read a play by Shakespeare in English.

### **Упражнение 348**

1. My friend said: "All the pupils of our class like history lessons." — 1. My friend said that all the pupils of their class liked history lessons.

2. I said to him: "We like English lessons." — 2. I told him that we liked English lessons.

3. The teacher said: "Soon you will speak English well because you work much." — 3. The teacher said that soon we would speak English well because we worked much.

4. Mother said: "Don't make noise! Grandfather is sleeping." — 4. Mother told us not to make noise because Grandfather was sleeping.

5. Kate said: "Father is in the room. He is reading." — 5. Kate said that Father was in the room and added that he was reading.

6. The teacher said: "I have already corrected your papers." — 6. The teacher said that he had already corrected our papers.

7. Ann said: "We found a lot of mushrooms in the forest." — 7. Ann said that they had found a lot of mushrooms in the forest.

### **Упражнение 349**

1. Yesterday our teacher asked us: "Do you read much?" — Yesterday our teacher asked us if we read much.

2. When he saw "David Copperfield" in my hands, he asked: "Where did you take this book?" — When he saw "David Copperfield" in my hands, he asked where I had taken that book.

3. Then he asked: "Do you know anything about the author of this book?" — Then he asked if I knew something about the author of that book.

4. Mike asked me: "When will you go to buy books?" — Mike asked me when I would go to buy books.

### **Упражнение 350**

1. Peter asked Ann if they had run a race the day before. Ann answered that they had and added that Tamara had been the first to come to

the finish. 2. Tom asked his mother where his bag was. His mother said that she had put it on the chair near the door and told him not to forget to put his record book into it. 3. The children asked their mother why they could not play there. Their mother said that their father was sleeping. She added that their father had worked very much that day and told the children to keep quiet. 4. Alec asked us why we helped her and added that she was lazy and could do everything herself. 5. Lena said that she did not want to go to the zoo and explained that she had been there the week before with her cousin and seen all the animals. 6. Nick asked his father to look at his stamps and wondered when his father would buy some new ones for him. 7. Tanya said that she could not do that exercise and added that it was too difficult. Her brother wanted to know why she had not asked her teacher to explain it. 8. The lighthouse keeper asked his assistant if he could see the lights in the distance. The assistant answered that he could and added that a ship was giving signals.

### **Упражнение 351**

1. Kate said that she would go to see her friend the next day and asked Pete if he would come with her. Pete said that he would and added that he wanted to see her friend. 2. Victor asked Mary if her friend always came to school so early. Mary said that she didn't and explained that her friend had come so early that morning because she was on duty that day. 3. Nina suggested playing badminton. Mike agreed and added that he liked to play badminton very much. 4. Bill suggested running a race. Jack refused and explained that he had hurt his foot three days before and now he could not run. 5. Tom asked Becky if she would show him their new flat. Becky agreed and invited Tom to come to their place the next day. 6. Lena said that there was a new film on at their cinema and suggested going and seeing it. Mike refused. He said that he could not go because he would be busy. 7. Ann wondered what they would do with Nick and added that he had got a bad mark again. Pete suggested helping him with his Russian and added that he was sure they could do it.

### **Упражнение 352**

1. He wanted to know who that man was and added that he did not know him. 2. I thought that he was a very clever man and that he could help me. 3. My brother said that in two hours he would have finished his work and then he would go to the cinema. He suggested going to the cinema together. I agreed. 4. The teacher told the pupils to open their books and begin reading the new text. 5. The girl wanted to know the price of that dress. 6. I asked my father to help me with that problem and added

that I could not solve it. My father agreed and suggested trying to solve it together. 7. He said that they had forgotten to take the ball. 8. She said that she would be very glad to see me. 9. Walter suggested going to the Philharmonic and added that there was a good concert there that night. Robert agreed and added that he had not been to the Philharmonic for a long time. 10. Alec asked me if I had ever been to the National Gallery. I answered that I had and added that I had visited it the year before when we were staying in London. 11. Kate suggested going to Finland for the winter holidays. Andrew refused and added that they had already been to Finland. He suggested going to Greece and added that it would be very interesting to see the country they had read about so much. Kate agreed. 12. Nellie said that she had gone to see Paul the day before but he had not been at home. Nick suggested going to see him that day. He added that he thought Paul would be at home. Nellie refused and said that she could not go that day because she was very busy.

### **Упражнение 353**

1. Lena said that she had not seen him since the year before and added that she thought he had grown. She suggested going and seeing him the next day. I agreed and added that it would be interesting to see him and talk to him. 2. I asked my friend if he thought it was really correct and added that I was afraid he had made a mistake in one or two words. 3. Tom's mother said that that was enough. She said that Tom would never go there again and added that she would see to it. 4. Grandmother asked who would read the next story and added that it was very interesting and that she was sure we all would like it. 5. Lena asked her friend if he would come and see her on Friday. Her friend agreed and added that he thought he would be free on Friday. 6. He asked me whether I would need the book for a long time and added that he could give it to me only for a few days. 7. Mary said that soon she would know the whole poem perfectly and added that she had already learnt more than half of it. 8. John asked me if I would be able to find their house without him and added that I had never been to those parts. 9. She told me not to ask her any more questions. She added that she was very tired and promised to answer all my questions the next day. 10. He told me that he would finish reading the book by Monday and added that I could have it then.

### **Упражнение 354**

1. "Don't call on me tomorrow as I will not be at home." 2. "Wait for me." 3. "I have lived in St. Petersburg for many years and know the city very well." 4. "I am sorry you haven't kept your promise." 5. "I have just

come from the United States and intend to stay in St. Petersburg for about a month." 6. "I am not satisfied with my report and I am going to work at it for some more time. I am to make it on the 20th of February and so I have a few days left." 7. "I am quite all right. The climate hasn't done me any harm." 8. "Where can I buy a video cassette?" 9. "Who rang you up in the morning?"

### **Упражнение 355**

1. An unfamiliar voice asked if that was Dmitri speaking. The man said that his name was Pavlov and that he had come from Moscow that day. He told me that he had brought some books for me from my friends. He added that he was staying at the Grand Europe Hotel and wondered when and where he could see me. I suggested meeting at the monument to Pushkin in Arts Square at five o'clock if it was convenient to him. He agreed and added that he would be there. 2. The shop assistant said that the shoe department was downstairs. 3. The professor told his assistant that he had made great progress. 4. The teacher told us that we must read that text at home. 5. Paul said that they would have to discuss that text the next day. 6. She asked me if I knew who had taken her book. 7. We asked him what had happened to him and added that he looked very pale. 8. She told me that she hoped I had not forgotten to post the letter. 9. She asked me where I had put her gloves and added that she could not find them. 10. They told me to try that coat on before buying it and added that maybe I would not like it when I had put it on.

### **Упражнение 356**

1. Mike asked Bob if he had done his homework or left it till the evening. He added that he had thought of inviting Bob to go to the theatre with him but had remembered that he nearly always did his homework in the evening. 2. Jack said that he was fond of Dickens. He said that he had been reading "The Old Curiosity Shop" the whole week. He added that he liked the novel very much and that he was reading it for the second time. 3. Tanya said that she thought her friend had finished reading "Jane Eyre". She added that she hoped her friend would give it to her soon and explained that she was eager to read it. 4. He asked me if I had a Russian-English dictionary. He wondered if I could let him have it for that evening. He added that he had to do some very difficult translation. I agreed and added that I would not need the dictionary that night. 5. Nellie told Lydia that she had thought about her the night before. She wanted to know if Lydia had decided to go to Omsk with her parents or whether she would remain there with her aunt until she finished school.

### **Упражнение 357**

In the morning Nick's mother was trying to wake him up. She asked him if he heard the alarm clock. Nick had no intention of getting up. He said that he was very sleepy. His mother remarked that Nick always said it. She told him to get out of bed quickly. Nick showed no sign of getting up. His mother told him again to be quick. She added that he would be late for school if he was not quick. Nick told his mother that it was all right and added that he had a lot of time. Nick's mother reminded him that he had to brush his teeth and to wash his hands and face. Nick answered that he remembered everything.

### **Упражнение 358**

Jane came to visit her ill friend Kate. She asked if she might come in. Kate recognized Jane and asked her to come in. She was very glad and said that it was very good of Jane to come and see her. Jane said that she had come before but Kate had been too ill to see anybody. She wanted to know if Kate had got the flowers. Kate answered that of course she had and added that it had been very nice of Jane to send them to her. Jane asked Kate how she was now. Kate thanked her and said that she was much better. She added that the doctor said that she would be allowed to go out a few days later. Jane wanted to know if Kate missed school. Kate answered that she missed school very much. She complained that she was afraid she would be lagging behind the group in her lessons now. Jane calmed her down by saying that Kate would not think about it and added that they would help her. Kate thanked her.

### **Упражнение 359**

Peter and John were classmates. On their way from school John asked Peter how he was getting along. Peter said that he was quite all right. He asked John what he thought about the last test in geometry. John said that he had found it rather difficult and added that he was not very good at solving problems. Peter wondered why John had not asked him to help him and added that he would gladly do it. John thanked him and said that he would. Then he wanted to know if Peter had a lot of homework for the next day. Peter answered that he had. He remarked that John knew the timetable and that Friday was always a bad day. He reminded John that they had six lessons the next day and that all the subjects were difficult. He added that besides there would be questions from his little sister because she was not very good at sums. John agreed and said that he would come to Peter's place the next day in the evening, if Peter did not mind. Peter agreed and suggested making it the next day. He added that he would be waiting for John.

### **Упражнение 360**

Susan came to consult the doctor. The doctor greeted her and asked what the matter with her was. Susan complained of feeling bad, she said that she had a headache and added that she was afraid she was running a temperature. The doctor told her to open her mouth and show him her throat. Then he said that Susan had a bad cold and that she must stay in bed for two days until her temperature was normal and she stopped coughing. Susan exclaimed that she hated being ill and staying in bed. The doctor told her that if she was not careful, she might fall ill with the flu or pneumonia. He added that he would prescribe some medicine. Susan thanked the doctor and said goodbye.

### **Упражнение 361**

Michael and Bill were friends. Michael asked Bill to show him around a bit. He added that he had only come there two days before and had not been anywhere as yet. Bill answered that he would do it with pleasure. He suggested going at once. He also suggested inviting Alice to come with them. He added that Alice knew a lot about the places of interest there. Michael supported the idea and said that it was good. Bill asked Alice if she could come with them. He told her that they were going for a walk and that he wanted to show Michael some places of interest. Alice refused to go with the boys. She said that she was sorry, but her mother had told her to buy some bread and she had forgotten about it. She added that she would have to do it now. She told the boys to go without her and promised to go with them some other time. Bill said that it was a pity, and he and Michael went alone.

### **Упражнение 362**

A man in a cafe was speaking to a waiter. The waiter asked him what he would order. The man wanted to see the menu. The waiter gave him the menu. Looking through the menu, the man said that he wanted chicken soup for the first course. As he was not sure what to order for the second course, the waiter recommended him to take fried fish and added that it was very good. The man agreed. Then the waiter asked him if he wanted some vegetables, and the man asked for some potatoes. He also ordered cheese, coffee and fruit.

## ИНФИНИТИВ

### Упражнение 363

1. to; 2. – ; 3. – ; 4. – ; 5. to; 6. to; 7. – ; 8. to; 9. – ; 10. to; 11. to; 12. to; 13. – ; 14. – ; 15. – ; 16. to; 17. to; 18. – ; 19. to; – ; 20. to; 21. – ; 22. to; 23. to; 24. to; 25. – ; 26. to ; 27. to.

### Упражнение 364

1. ... something **to warm you up**. 2... brush **for you to clean your teeth with**. 3 ... facts **to prove that your theory is correct**. 4. ... something **to rub on your hands**. 5. .... screws **for you to fasten the shelves to the wall**. 6. ... tablets **to relieve your headache**. 7. ... articles **to be translated for tomorrow**. 8. ... something **to write with**. 9. ... a book **to read now**. 10. ... problem **to be considered / for us to consider**. 11. .... brothers **to take care of**. 12. .... books **to read**. 13. ... anybody **to help you with your spelling**. 14. ... a baby **to take care of**. 15. ... nothing **to say on this subject**. 16. ... nothing **for him to do**. 17. ... minutes **to explain these words to you**. 18. ... examination **to take soon**. 19. ... knights **to serve him**.

### Упражнение 365

1. She is **too fat to wear this dress now**. 2. The accident was **too terrible to talk about**. 3. They were **too empty-headed to learn**. 4. The window was **too dirty to see through**. 5. She was **too foolish to understand my explanation**. 6. I have **too little wool to make a sweater**. 7. The problem is **too difficult to solve**. 8. The box is **too heavy to carry**. 9. The baby is **too little to walk**. 10. He is **too weak to lift this weight**. 11. She is **too busy to talk with you**. 12. She was **too inattentive to notice the mistake**. 13. The rule was **too difficult for them to understand**. 14. He was **too stupid to see the joke**.

### Упражнение 366

1. To begin with, she opened all the windows. 2. My neighbour is difficult to deal with. 3. To tell you the truth, I am very tired. 4. His behaviour leaves much to be desired. 5. To put it mildly, you surprised me. 6. These children are pleasant to look at. 7. To cut a long story short, they got married. 8. The most famous book by Jerome is "Three Men in a Boat, to Say Nothing of the Dog." 9. You are hard to please. 10. To say



the least of it, we were surprised. 11. To put it mildly, she was impolite. 12. Your work leaves much to be desired. 13. To tell you the truth, I don't like boxing. 14. Your sister is hard to please. 15. To begin with, I am busy. 16. He was pleasant to look at. 17. To cut a long story short, he did not pass the examination. 18. We were all glad, to say nothing of Mother: she said it was the happiest day in her life. 19. Your composition leaves much to be desired. 20. It is very strange, to say the least of it.

### **Упражнение 367**

1. To tell the truth, I don't like it. 2. They had nothing to eat. 3. Who is to blame? 4. To cut a long story short, he hasn't done his homework. 5. Mother is always the first to get up in the family. 6. She is pleasant to look at. 7. To translate this article, you must use a dictionary. 8. In summer I have nowhere to go. 9. It was out of the question to bathe in this river. 10. He had nobody to discuss this problem with. 11. Yesterday Kate was the last to come to school. 12. To get a good mark you must work hard. 13. She is difficult to deal with. 14. What is to be done? 15. To begin with, he is ill. 16. To read Dickens in the original, you must know the language well. 17. To put it mildly, he is wrong. 18. She was not to blame. 19. The child has nobody to play with. 20. To see is to believe. 21. To catch this train you would hurry. 22. It is out of the question to buy a car this year. 23. The book leaves much to be desired.

### **Упражнение 368**

1. Его самым большим удовольствием было играть в шахматы. 2. Ребенок не любил, когда его мыли. 3. Не правда ли, это естественно, что мы любим, когда нас хвалят, и не любим, когда нас ругают? 4. Что более приятно: делать подарки или получать их? 5. У природы есть много секретов, которые предстоит открыть. 6. Чтобы улучшить ваше произношение, вам следует записывать и анализировать вашу речь. 7. Это книга, которую надо прочитать во время летних каникул. 8. Проходить обучение у такого хорошего специалиста было большим преимуществом. 9. Он очень забывчив, но не любит, когда ему напоминают о его обязанностях.

### **Упражнение 369**

1. Ребенок был счастлив, что его привели домой. 2. Джейн вспомнила, что ей много рассказывали о мистере Рочестере. 3. Дети были в восторге оттого, что их привели в цирк. 4. Мне жаль, что я испортил Вам настроение. 5. Мэгги была очень расстроена тем, что забыла покормить кроликов. 6. Я ужасно рад, что встретил Вас. 7. Простите, что поставил Вас в такое неприятное положение. 8. Я

очень счастлив, что имел удовольствие познакомиться с Вами. 9. Я сожалею, что заставил Вас ждать. 10. Клайд был ужасно рад, что возобновил свое знакомство с Сондрой. 11. Извините, что я не заметил Вас. 12. Я сожалею, что добавил Вам неприятностей тем, что рассказал. 13. Когда Клайд посмотрел на девушку внимательнее, он вспомнил, что видел ее в компании Сондры. 14. Я вспомнил, что был растроган сценой, которую видел.

### Упражнение 370

1. It is certain **to rain** if you don't take your umbrella. 2. Don't promise **to do it** if you are not sure that you can. 3. He was happy **to be praised** by everybody. 4. He was very proud **to have helped** his elder brother. 5. She was sorry **to have missed** the beginning of the concert. 6. I am glad **to see** all my friends here. 7. I was afraid **to go past** that place alone. 8. My sister will be thrilled **to be wearing** a dress as lovely as that. 9. We must wait **to hear** the examination results. 10. She is happy **to have found** such a nice place to live in. 11. I would be delighted **to join** you. 12. He hopes **to know** everything by tomorrow.

### Упражнение 371

1. to read; 2. to be reading; 3. to have been reading; 4. to have read; 5. to be; 6. to be helped; 7. to have been playing; 8. to have done; 9. to have been working; 10. to have broken; 11. to take; 12. to be taken; 13. to help; 14. to be helped; 15. to see.

### Упражнение 372

1. to be quarrelling; 2. to have been working; 3. to be heard; 4. to be lost; to find; to have been dropped; 5. to have been waiting; 6. to be bothering; to be given; 7. to appear; to be talked; 8. to tell; to know; 9. to earn; to be read; not to be forgotten; 10. to have been; to have seen; 11. to know; to have spent; 12. to have overthrown; to be advancing; 13. to be reading; not to have heard; 14. to be looking; 15. to have been snowing.

### Упражнение 373

1. I am glad to have told you this story. 2. I am glad to have been told this story. 3. I want to introduce you to this actress. 4. I want to be introduced to this actress. 5. I am glad to have met her at the station. 6. I am glad to have been met at the station. 7. We are happy to have invited him to the party. 8. We are happy to have been invited to the party. 9. He will be happy to visit this famous picture gallery. 10. He was happy to have visited this famous picture gallery. 11. Children like to be told fairy tales.

12. I did not intend to stop at this station. 13. I did not expect to be stopped. 14. I am sorry to have caused you so much trouble. 15. He cannot stand to be told lies. 16. I remembered to have come across this word in some book. 17. I am very sorry to have missed this interesting lecture. 18. She is happy to have heard the concert of the famous Italian conductor. 19. She is glad to have been present at the lecture. 20. He is very glad to have finished his book. 21. Our sportsmen are proud to have won the cup. 22. I only want to be allowed to help you. 23. I was grateful to have been given a room with a large window. 24. He was happy to have returned home. 25. He was happy to be at home again. 26. I am sorry to have interrupted you. 27. I am sorry not to have found you at home. 28. Jane was happy to be leaving Mrs. Reed. 29. Rochester was glad to meet Jane. 30. Rochester was glad to have met Jane.

## ПРИЧАСТИЕ

### Упражнение 374

1. Все смотрели на танцующую девочку. 2. Маленькая полная женщина, стоящая у окна, — моя бабушка. 3. Мужчина, играющий на рояле, — Катин дядя. 4. Войдя в комнату, она включила свет. 5. Придя в театр, она увидела, что спектакль уже начался. 6. Выглянув в окно, он увидел свою мать, поливающую цветы / увидел, что его мать поливает цветы. 7. Услышав звуки музыки, мы перестали разговаривать. 8. Она вошла в комнату, оставив дверь открытой. 9. Работая за своим письменным столом, он слушал новый компакт-диск. 10. Выбежав на дорогу, молодой человек остановил такси. 11. Просматривая газету, она заметила фотографию своего шефа. 12. Применяя химические вещества, пожарные вскоре потушили пожар в лесу.

### Упражнение 375

1. All the people **living in this house** are students. 2. The woman **speaking now** is our secretary. 3. The apparatus **standing on the table** in the corner of the laboratory is quite new. 4. The young man **helping the professor in his experiments** studies at an evening school for laboratory workers. 5. People **taking books from the library** must return them in time. 6. There are many pupils in our class **taking part in all kinds of extracurricular activities**.

### Упражнение 376

1. **Feeling now more at ease**, the man spoke in a louder voice. 2. **Knowing who the man was**, Robert was very pleased to have the chance of talking to him. 3. **Thinking that it was his brother at the window**, Steve decided to open it. 4. **Being afraid of falling into a ditch in the darkness at any moment**, the people felt their way about very carefully. 5. **Needing a shelter for the night**, Peter decided to go to the neighbours' house.

### Упражнение 377

1. You must have much practice **when learning to speak a foreign language**. 2. **When speaking English**, pay attention to the order of words. 3. **When copying English texts**, pay attention to the articles.

4. **When beginning to work with the dictionary**, don't forget my instructions. 5. Be careful **when crossing a street**. 6. **When leaving the room**, don't forget to switch off the light. 7. **When travelling in Central Africa**, the explorers met many wild animals.

### Упражнение 378

1. Она поставила передо мной тарелку жареной рыбы. 2. Пальто, купленное в прошлом году, теперь мне мало. 3. Никто не видел вещей, хранящихся в этом ящике. 4. Моя сестра любит вареные яйца. 5. Мы остановились перед закрытой дверью. 6. Будучи привязана к дереву, коза не могла убежать. 7. Они увидели опрокинутые столы и стулья и осколки разбитого стекла, валяющиеся по всей комнате. 8. Это церковь, построенная много лет назад. 9. Книги, написанные Диккенсом, дают нам реалистичную картину Англии XIX века.

### Упражнение 379

1. а) Письмо, посланное из Санкт-Петербурга сегодня, будет в Москве завтра.

б) На почте он увидел несколько человек, посылающих телеграммы.

с) Посылая телеграмму, она забыла написать свое имя.

2. а) Некоторые вопросы, заданные вчера лектору, были очень важными.

б) Девушка, ставящая книгу на полку, — наш новый библиотекарь.

с) Укладывая яйца в корзинку, она разбила одно из них.

3. а) Рыба, выгашенная из воды, не может жить.

б) Человек, принимающий солнечную ванну, должен быть очень осторожен.

с) Взяв словарь, он начал переводить текст.

4. а) Линия, видимая через этот кристалл, выглядит двойной.

б) Учитель, видя ошибку в диктанте студента, всегда исправляет ее.

с) Увидев над домом клубы дыма, девочка закричала: "Пожар! Пожар!"

5. а) Слово, сказанное студентом, было неправильным.

б) Человек, стоящий у входа в вагон поезда и прощающийся со своими друзьями, — известный музыкант.

с) Стоя у окна, она махала рукой.

6. а) Слово, произнесенное вовремя, может дать очень важные результаты.

б) Студенты, хорошо говорящие по-английски, должны помочь своим одноклассникам.

с) Говорящая кукла очень заинтересовала ребенка.

д) Разговаривая с Колей несколько дней назад, я забыл спросить его о его сестре.

### Упражнение 380

1. а) ... the girls singing...
- б) ... folk songs sung by...
2. а) The girl washing ...
- б) The floor washed by...
3. а) ... that boy doing...
- б) The exercise done by...
4. а) The house surrounded by...
- б) The wall surrounding...
5. а) The girl writing...
- б) Everything written...
6. ... the translated sentences...
7. ... places visited by you...
8. ... the pencil lying....
9. ... the book bought...
10. ... a conference organized by....
11. Taking the girl...
12. ... the lost stamp.
13. ... a picture painted by...
14. ... the letter received by...
15. ... the girl playing...
16. The book written....
17. ... the words written....
18. ... the sun covered by...
19. The lost book...
20. Going alone...
21. ... flowers gathered by...
22. ... hat blown off...
23. ... turning towards me.
24. ... boys coming towards us.
25. ... the boy standing...

### Упражнение 381

1. Living in the south...
2. Talking to....
3. Having read the story ...
4. Having bought some juice ....
5. Sitting near the fire ...
6. Doing his

homework .... 7. Having done his homework .... 8. Selling fruit ....  
9. Having sold all the fruit .... 10. Having eaten all the potatoes ....  
11. Drinking tea .... 12. Running in the yard .... 13. Looking through ....  
14. Having written out and having learnt all the new words....

### **Упражнение 382**

1. Будучи очень больна, она не могла ходить в школу. 2. Первые лучи восходящего солнца осветили вершину холма. 3. Дерево, пораженное молнией, было черным, и на нем не было листьев. 4. Будучи занят, он отложил поездку. 5. Дверь, запертую изнутри на засов, было невозможно открыть. 6. Так как путешественникам показали не то направление, они вскоре заблудились. 7. Комната, выходящая окнами в сад, гораздо более удобна, чем эта. 8. Спустившись с горы, они услышали, как какой-то человек звал на помощь. 9. Раскрасневшийся и возбужденный, мальчик подбежал к своей матери. 10. Он стоял, наблюдая за людьми, которые шли по улице, крича и размахивая руками. 11. Мальчик спал, когда пришел доктор. 12. Доктор осмотрел сломанную руку. 13. Во время осмотра мальчик не мог удержаться от слез. 14. Прописав лекарство, доктор ушел. 15. Лекарство, прописанное доктором, было горьким. 16. Платье, купленное в универмаге, было очень красивым. 17. Пользуясь иголкой, будьте осторожны, чтобы не уколоть палец. 18. Переходя улицу, нужно сначала посмотреть налево, а потом направо. 19. Люди, смотрящие спектакль, называются зрителями.

### **Упражнение 383**

Bringing, brought, bringing, having brought; translating, translated, translating, having translated; giving; having written; reading; taking; given; having read; done; drinking; said; being lost; having drawn; who has / had written; doing; taken, having taken; drawing; drunk; having done; going; writing; read; having given; drawing; doing; drawn; having drunk; speaking; taking; written; reading; going; giving; having said; who was / had been sitting; having looked; being forgotten; building, being built; playing, having played; told, who has / had told; seeing; who has / had brought, being / having been brought; built; having sold.

### **Упражнение 384**

1. When running across the yard, he fell. 2. When going home yesterday, I kept thinking about my friend. 3. Putting on his coat, he went out and looked at the cars passing by. 4. Closing the book, she put it aside

and looked at the children running about in the yard. 5. Being translated into Russian, the book could be read by everybody. 6. Being given dictionaries, we managed to translate the article easily. 7. Having done my homework, I will go for a walk. 8. Having bought the book, I will begin reading it.

### Упражнение 385

1. Having phoned the agency... left saying... 2. Written in... handwriting.... 3. Writing his first book... 4. Having spent 20 years abroad .... 5. Being so far away from home .... 6. ...having been given such a wonderful present. 7. Not wishing to discuss.... 8. Translated by a good specialist .... 9. Having been approved by the critics ... 10. Having waited for some time .... 11. Waiting in the hall.... 12. ... having walked across.... 13. Lying down on the soft couch.... 14. ... leaving the child....

### Упражнение 386

1. **Having left the house and crossing the street**, he suddenly stopped **remembering** that he had forgotten to phone his friend. 2. He looked at me and hesitated, **not knowing what to say**. 3. **Having long lived in those parts and knowing the place very well**, he easily found his way to the marketplace. 4. He had no language problems, **having studied English for a long time**. 5. **Having written this exercise**, I began to doubt whether it was correct. 6. Take care **when crossing the street**. 7. Students should always be attentive **when listening to the lecturer**. 8. There are many students **studying music**. 9. Don't you feel tired **having walked so much**? 10. **Arriving at the railway station**, he bought a ticket, walked to the platform and boarded the train. 11. **Being promised help**, he felt quieter. 12. **Having been shown in**, he was told to take off his coat and wait for a while. 13. **Starting the building of the house at once**, Robinson finished it before the season of rains set in. 14. **Pouring out a cup of coffee**, he sat down in an armchair and looked at the woman sitting opposite him.

### Упражнение 387

1. The actress telling children fairy tales over the radio is famous all over the country. 2. The child always listens with interest to the fairy tales told by the nurse. 3. Telling the children fairy tales, she speaks in different voices imitating the characters of the tales. 4. The fairy tale told by the nurse produced a great impression on the child. 5. Having told a fairy tale to the child, she wished him good night. 6. My granny, who has told me this fairy tale, lives in a little house on the shore of a lake.



### Упражнение 388

1. The boy running past the house suddenly stopped. 2. Being very busy, he did not hear me at once. 3. Hearing the steps, he looked up. 4. Having drunk a cup of tea, she felt better. 5. Playing in the garden, the children did not notice that it had become dark. 6. Going up to the door, he opened it. 7. Tom went up to the laughing girl. 8. He put a crumpled letter on the table. 9. The crying girl was hungry. 10. The grandmother was looking at the children playing in the yard. 11. She likes to look at playing children. 12. Having done their homework, the children went for a walk. 13. Lying on the sofa, he was reading a book. 14. Having brought his toys into the room, the child began playing. 15. Having read many books by Dickens, he knew this writer well.

### Упражнение 389

1. Вы можете успокоиться, так как все хорошо. 2. Так как у вора не было ни одного шанса бежать, его арестовали на месте. 3. Оливер негромко постучал в дверь и, так как силы оставили его, опустился на ступеньку около двери. 4. Так как мост снесло наводнением, поезд опоздал. 5. Так как оставалось мало времени, они взяли такси, чтобы добраться до театра вовремя. 6. Так как было холодно и сыро, разожгли костер, у которого усталые путешественники могли обогреться. 7. Так как было довольно поздно, они решили отложить свой визит. 8. Так как час был поздний, она поспешила домой. 9. Так как солнце село час назад, становилось темнее. 10. Так как погода была холодной, он надел пальто. 11. Так как погода переменялась, мы решили остаться там, где были. 12. Так как погода была очень теплой, окно чулана было оставлено открытым. 13. И так как ветер прекратился, они отправились на прогулку. 14. Так как судно сидело довольно глубоко в воде, и погода была безветренной, они почти не двигались. 15. Так как сопротивление было очень высоким, ток в цепи был очень слабым. 16. Так как этот материал является диэлектриком, по нему не может идти ток. 17. На следующее утро, так как это было воскресенье, они все пошли в церковь. 18. В данный момент мастерская была пуста, так как механик вышел в заднюю комнату. 19. Так как на столе больше ничего не было, Оливер ответил, что он не голоден. 20. Так как миссис Мейли устала, они возвратились домой более медленным шагом. 21. Так как их поиски ни к чему не привели, она и Клайд дошли до угла. 22. Так как дует попутный ветер, наша яхта достигнет острова моментально. 23. Мистер Мэлл каждый день давал мне длинные задания, но я делал их, так как здесь не было мистера и мисс Мердстоун. 24. Так как было уже

довольно поздно, мы взяли свечи и пошли наверх. 25. Так как о нем больше ничего не было слышно, было естественным все забыть. 26. Он отправился около пяти часов, так как Риггз сказал ему, что путь займет три часа. 27. Так как наши лошади утомились, было решено, что мы сделаем остановку. 28. Так как было решено не выходить из-за непогоды, члены группы занялись своими заметками. 29. Так как ветер шумел в деревьях и кустах, мы ничего не слышали.

### **Упражнение 390**

1. Когда договор был подписан, торговля тотчас же была возобновлена. 2. Около одиннадцати часов он снова вышел на улицу, когда день стал яснее и немного теплее, чем предыдущий, а снег растаял. 3. Когда обед был закончен, мы собрались в гостиный. 4. Когда наступило 5 июня, они уехали. 5. Когда он закончил давать указания привратнику, он подошел к племяннице. 6. Когда это поняли, конференция закончилась. 7. Когда скованность, вызванная присутствием старика, немного рассеялась, разговор стал более оживленным. 8. Когда это было сделано, и Сайке утолил свой голод, оба мужчины улеглись на стульях вздремнуть. 9. Когда концерт закончился, началась лотерея. 10. Когда обед закончился, старая дама попросила Барбару подойти к ней и сесть рядом на диван. 11. Затем, когда поиски в доме показали, что ее там нет, Эйза вышел поискать ее на улице. 12. Когда все необходимые приготовления в обстановке крайней секретности были проделаны, армия пошла в атаку. 13. Когда катод нагревают, электроны покидают поверхность и переходят к аноду. 14. Когда по проводу двигаются электроны, вырабатывается электрическая энергия.

### **Упражнение 391**

1. Потом они услышали шум самолета, и его тень пробежала по полю. 2. Она вспомнила, как он говорил, и как его очки увеличивали его круглые синие глаза. 3. Она сидела, неотрывно глядя на огонь, а забытый носок лежал на ее коленях. 4. Он слышал, как купальщики идут по песчаной дороге, а их звенящие голоса нарушают тишину. 5. Они продолжили свой путь: мальчик тихо всхлипывал, мужчина был пристыжен. 6. Они вместе пошли вниз по лестнице, причем Эйлин немного отставала. 7. Они оба стояли, он поднял крышку и держал ее в руке, пока она пила. 8. Она танцевала легко как перышко, ее глаза сияли, ноги летели, стан немного склонился вперед. 9. Мы очень медленно пошли домой; Агнес и я любовались лунным светом, а мистер Уикфилд почти не поднимал глаз от зем-

ли. 10. Они быстро проходили улицу за улицей, причем Доджер шел впереди, указывая путь, а Оливер следовал за ним по пятам. 11. Он стоял молча, но его губы кривились горькой улыбкой. 12. Пес сидел возле стола, его хвост то и дело постукивал по полу, а глаза были с надеждой устремлены на хозяина. 13. Электроны движутся с различными скоростями, причем их скорость зависит от температуры и от материала. 14. Любой движущийся предмет может производить работу, причем количество кинетической энергии зависит от его массы и скорости. 15. Радио было изобретено в России, а его изобретателем был русский ученый А.С. Попов.

### **Упражнение 392**

1. Она стояла с безразличным видом, опустив голову на грудь. 2. Она поднялась с кровати, сняла пальто и стояла, не двигаясь, опустив голову и сжав руки. 3. С побледневшими губами и сильно бьющимся сердцем, Эндрю последовал за секретарем. 4. Джек сидел молча, вытянув длинные ноги. 5. Оратор посмотрел на слушателей, подняв руку в ожидании тишины. 6. Он быстро сел, закрыв лицо руками. 7. Клайд сел, устремив взгляд не на то, что было перед ним, а на далекую сцену перед озером. 8. Она шла быстро, и плотный снег скрипел под ее каблуками.

### **Упражнение 393**

1. Маленький Пол сидел, подложив руку под подбородок. 2. Он стоял, скрестив руки. 3. Лэнни стоял и смотрел на отъезжавший грузовик, щеки его горели, и кулаки были сжаты. 4. Она стояла там, причем ее брови были нахмурены, а голубые глаза смотрели вперед / Она стояла там, нахмурив брови и глядя перед собой своими голубыми глазами. 5. Он немного склонился над столом, опираясь на него руками. 6. А затем наступил финал, и охрана пришла за ним. 7. Он неторопливо и бережно расправил бумагу на столе, а Лоуэлл внимательно наблюдал за ним. 8. Она стояла на скале, готовая прыгнуть, а зеленая вода внизу манила ее. 9. Двадцать минут спустя он вышел из седьмого номера, бледный, губы его были плотно сжаты, а на лице застыло странное выражение. 10. Маленький Оливер Твист лежал на земле, его рубашка была растегнута, а голова откинута назад. 11. Девушка побрела прочь, и по ее щекам катились слезы. 12. Залитая лунным светом дорога была пустынной, и в лицо им дул прохладный ветерок. 13. Она сидела на ступеньках, сложив руки на коленях. 14. Потом, с сильно бьющимся сердцем, она подошла и позвонила.

### Упражнение 394

1. **Our work being finished**, we went home. 2. **The letter being posted today**, the news will reach them tomorrow. 3. **Mother permitting**, we will go to the theatre. 4. **The working day being over**, she went straight home. 5. **A storm arising**, the ship entered the harbour. 6. **The packing being done**, the girls left for the station. 7. **The stop being a long one**, the girls got off the train. 8. **The weather being perfect**, Lydia played tennis every day. 9. **The last month being a very busy one**, she could not answer her friend's letter. 10. **Time permitting**, we will come a few days earlier. 11. **The third bell having gone**, the curtain slowly rose. 12. **The underground station being not far**, we walked there. 13. Bill could not sleep the whole night, **there being something wrong with his eye**. 14. **The rules being very strict**, the doorkeeper did not permit Bill to enter. 15. **The front door being open**, she could see straight through the house. 16. Rip had no desire to work on his farm, **it being to his mind the worst piece of land in the neighbourhood**. 17. They stood there, **the night wind shaking the drying whispering leaves**. 18. **The situation being urgent**, we had to go ahead. 19. **The greetings being over**, Old Jolyon seated himself in a wicker chair. 20. The town of Crewe is known to be one of the busiest junctions in England, **many railway lines passing through it**. 21. We set off, **the rain still coming down heavily**. 22. **A private sitting room being engaged, bedrooms being inspected and dinner being ordered**, the party walked out to view the city. 23. Dinner was served on the terrace, **it being very close in the room**. 24. Thoughtful, Andrew finished his omelette, **his eyes all the time fixed upon the microscope**. 25. **There being in fact nothing to wait for**, we got down to work. 26. **The question being rather difficult to answer at once**, I asked for permission to think it over. 27. He stood leaning against the wall, **his arms folded**. 28. **There being very little time left**, we had to hurry. 29. Of an evening he read aloud, **his small son sitting by his side**. 30. The new engines were safely delivered, **all of them being in good order**. 31. **Our efforts to start the car having failed**, we spent the night in a nearby village.

### Упражнение 395

1. There still being half an hour left before the train's departure, we decided to have supper at the railway station. 2. The weather being auspicious, the sportsmen may show good results. 3. For a long time we were talking, he asking me questions and I readily answering them. 4. Circumstances permitting, I will come to your place for the summer.

5. It being very warm, the children slept / were sleeping in the open.  
6. All the preparations being over, we went hiking. 7. The ship was slowly sailing along the shores of the White Sea, hundreds of birds circling over it. 8. It was very dark, there being not a single star in the sky. 9. The sun having set, the tourists made a fire. 10. It being very late, the meeting was closed. 11. Weather permitting, we will go to the skating rink. 12. Everything being ready, she decided to rest. 13. It being already very late, they did not go anywhere. 14. The weather being cold, Jack put his hands into his pockets. 15. It getting dark quickly, she hurried home. 16. The sun having set, it became dark at once. 17. Our conversation being over, I went home. 18. The letter being written, she quickly ran to the post office to send it.

## ГЕРУНДИЙ

### Упражнение 396

1. Он занимается ремонтом автомашин / Его бизнесом является ремонт автомашин. 2. Само собой разумеется. 3. Жить в маленьких душных комнатах значит дышать отравленным воздухом. 4. Железо добывают из земли. 5. Есть два способа получения сахара: один — из свеклы, а другой — из сахарного тростника. 6. Джейн Эйр любила читать. 7. Мисс Тротвуд имела обыкновение спрашивать совета у мистера Дика. 8. Вы кончили писать? 9. Принимать холодный душ утром очень полезно. 10. Я люблю ходить на лыжах, но моя сестра предпочитает кататься на коньках. 11. Она любит сидеть на солнце. 12. Похоже, что будет дождь. 13. Мои часы нуждаются в починке. 14. Спасибо, что вы пришли. 15. Я не надеялся получить ответ до конца месяца. 16. Я имел удовольствие танцевать с ней весь вечер. 17. Давай покатаемся на лодке. 18. Он говорил, не останавливаясь. 19. Некоторые люди могут ходить весь день, не уставая.

### Упражнение 397

А. — Я действительно жду с нетерпением поездки в Нью-Йорк.

В. — Правда? А я нет. Я не выношу посещать шумные города.

А. — Но Нью-Йорк — чудесный город. Я обожаю смотреть на его небоскребы, посещать музеи, исторические памятники, статую Свободы...

В. — А я терпеть не могу ходить по музеям. Я совершенно не хочу ехать. (Я не жду этой поездки с нетерпением.)

А. — Но это так интересно! Мне нравится слушать звуки Нью-Йорка: его транспорт, речь на разных языках... .

В. — Этот шум! Поверь мне, терпеть не могу посещать шумные города.

А. — Ну, перестань! Это же будет такое удовольствие! Ведь Нью-Йорк — это огромный город, в котором живут люди со всего света. А столицу мира стоит посмотреть. Это так интересно!

В. — Это ты так думаешь! Знаешь, город такой грязный.

А. — Ты прав, он грязный. Но этот город и красив. Большое Яблочко в самом деле стоит увидеть!

### Упражнение 398

1. I thought **of coming and seeing** you tomorrow. 2. I am thinking **of going out to the country**. 3. What do you think you will do tomorrow? — I don't know; I thought **of going to the zoo**, but the weather is so bad that probably I shan't go. 4. I hear there are some English books at our institute bookstall now. — So you are thinking **of buying some**, aren't you? 5. I thought **of working in the library this evening**, but as you have come, I won't go to the library.

### Упражнение 399

1. **After taking the child to the kindergarten**, she went to the library to study for her examination. 2. **After making a thorough study of the subject**, he found that it was a great deal more important than he had thought at first. 3. **After hesitating some minutes whether to buy the hat or not**, I finally decided that I might find one I liked better in another shop. 4. **After graduating from the university**, she left St. Petersburg and went to teach in her hometown. 5. **After proving that his theory was correct**, he started studying ways and means of improving the conditions of work in very deep coalmines.

### Упражнение 400

1. Она всегда мечтала жить в маленьком домике у моря. 2. Ей не нравилось жить в своем старом доме. 3. Она думала о том, чтобы купить новый дом. 4. И так, она получает огромное удовольствие от того, что живет в красивом новом доме. 5. Конечно же, она скучает по общению с соседями. 6. Она обычно любила поболтать с ними и была не прочь помочь им. 7. Ей очень нравится готовить, и она прекрасно справляется с этим. 8. Но она не любит стирать и гладить. 9. Она ненавидит рано вставать, но ей приходится это делать. 10. Вы знаете, она ничего не имеет против того, чтобы много работать. 11. Ей доставляет удовольствие водить дорогую машину. 12. Она всегда мечтала о путешествии вокруг света / о том, чтобы совершить путешествие вокруг света. 13. Но она терпеть не может летать на самолете, и поэтому она никогда не была за границей. 14. Она возглавила коммерческую фирму, несмотря на то, что она женщина в мире, где бизнесом управляют мужчины. 15. Она любит встречаться с людьми, потому что она не выносит одиночества. 16. Она обожает беседовать с представителями прессы и появляться в телепередачах. 17. Ей доставляет большое удовольствие фотографироваться, так как она считает, что она красива. 18. Она ненавидит, когда над ней смеются. 19. Ей нравится, когда на нее пристально смотрят, поскольку она думает, что она привлекательна. 20. Но она

терпеть не может, когда ее игнорируют / когда на нее не обращают внимание.

### **Упражнение 401**

1. Я прекрасно понимаю Ваше желание начать работу сейчас же. 2. Все будут обсуждать это событие: этого не избежать. 3. Наконец, он прервал молчание, пригласив всех пройти в столовую. 4. Когда ей сообщили новость, она побледнела. 5. Это место стоит посетить. 6. Смотреть футбольные матчи может быть достаточно интересно, но, конечно, гораздо интереснее играть в футбол. 7. Она перестала приходить к нам, и я недоумевала, что с ней случилось. 8. Вы не помните, что Вы раньше видели этого человека? 9. Она приходила в ужас от необходимости говорить с кем-нибудь, и в еще больший ужас, когда с ней говорили. 10. Он был готов выйти из клуба, когда портье остановил его. 11. Когда преподаватель проверил работы, они были возвращены студентам. 12. Я недоумевал, как это мама разрешила эту поездку.

### **Упражнение 402**

Он продолжает настаивать на том, чтобы я поехала на юг. 2. О, пожалуйста, перестаньте смеяться над ним. 3. Вы не возражаете, если я задам Вам трудный вопрос? 4. Вы не возражали бы против того, чтобы прийти снова через день или два. 5. Я не возражаю против того, чтобы носить это платье. 6. Она не могла не улыбнуться. 7. Я не могу отложить выполнение этого перевода. 8. Хотя Дэвид устал, он продолжал идти по направлению к Дувру. 9. Я избегал говорить с ними об этом деле. 10. Она расплакалась. 11. Они рассмеялись. 12. Она отрицала, что была дома в тот вечер. 13. Он очень любил говорить об удовольствии, которое доставляют ему путешествия. 14. Извините меня за то, что я покидаю вас в такой момент. 15. Пожалуйста, простите меня за то, что я вмешиваюсь. 16. Он бросил курить несколько лет назад. 17. Они продолжали разговаривать. 18. Ее муж имел обыкновение курить, но два года назад он прекратил курение. Но было уже поздно. 19. Ты еще не закончила мыть посуду? 20. Не нервничай! Прекрати кусать ногти! 21. Он отложил поездку в Нью-Йорк, поскольку заболел.

### **Упражнение 403**

1. Stop talking. 2. We have finished working at this problem. 3. Go on singing. 4. Do you mind opening the window? 5. He denied having participated in the crime. 6. I enjoy painting. 7. We enjoyed swimming. 8. I could not help agreeing with him. 9. He burst out laughing. 10. She



has given up smoking. 11. She avoided meeting him. 12. We will put off discussing the report. 13. At last they stopped laughing. 14. She denied having stolen the money. 15. Let's postpone the trip to the country until next Saturday. 16. Excuse my having lost your pen. 17. When will she finish writing the composition? 18. I don't mind staying at home and working at my translation. 19. Stop trembling. Avoid showing these people that you are afraid of them. 20. I can't help worrying about them: they have stopped writing. 21. I don't deny having seen them that evening. 22. He did not mind being examined: he had stopped pretending that he was healthy / that he was in good health / that he was well. 23. He cannot forgive my having torn his bag. 24. She denied having taken my watch. 25. The boy enjoys giving orders to his little sister. 26. Please excuse my bad handwriting. 27. Could I borrow that book when you have finished reading it? 28. Her son tried to avoid answering her questions because he was ashamed of having lied to her before. 29. He couldn't help thinking that his son had made a big mistake. 30. Please excuse me for opening your letter by mistake. 31. I've given up eating meat and every day I enjoy eating healthier food.

#### **Упражнение 404**

1. Моему другу удалось перевести этот трудный текст. 2. Она подзревала, что он обманывает ее. 3. Бедный крестьянин сердечно поблагодарил Робина Гуда за то, что тот помог ему. 4. Он оставил мысль когда-либо получить известие от нее. 5. Мы с нетерпением ждем новой встречи с вами. 6. Он всегда мечтал о том, чтобы побывать в других странах. 7. Он упорствовал в попытках решить эту трудную проблему / задачу. 8. Холодная погода мешала девушкам ходить на длинные прогулки. 9. Джейн подумывала о том, чтобы уехать из Лоувуда после того, как мисс Темпл вышла замуж. 10. Они обвиняют его в ограблении дома. 11. Он никогда не соглашался на то, чтобы они отправлялись в это опасное путешествие. 12. Он не одобрял того, что она пьет так много кофе. 13. Учителю математики не нравилось, когда его ученики предавались мечтаниям. 14. Всё счастье моей жизни зависит от Вашей любви ко мне. 15. Мне не хочется видеть его. 16. Я настаиваю на том, чтобы мне сказали правду. 17. Я возражаю против того, чтобы он занимал у тебя деньги. 18. Я протянул руку, чтобы не дать ей упасть. 19. Он боялся разбудить ее. 20. Я с нетерпением жду отпуска (каникул). 21. Она поздравила себя с тем, что ей в голову пришла такая отличная идея.

#### **Упражнение 405**

1. Thank you for having sent me such beautiful flowers. 2. He was accused of having sold important state secrets. 3. He denied having sold

them. 4. He insisted on being innocent. 5. He was afraid of being put into prison. 6. The noise in the next room prevented me from thinking. 7. I think of going to the south in summer. 8. The boy denied being constantly scolded and punished. 9. I insist on speaking to him. 10. I was looking forward to seeing my brother. 11. I don't feel like playing lotto today. 12. She succeeded in making a very good translation of this difficult text.

### **Упражнение 406**

1. ... ready for helping people. 2. ... glad of being helped in his difficulty. 3. On being allowed to leave the room ... and began playing. 4. In making this experiment.... 5. ... rechecked before being published. 6. ... was tired of being scolded ... 7. The watch requires repairing. 8. The problem is not worth discussing. 9. ... remembered having been locked up in the red room for having contradicted Mrs. Reed. 10. ... you avoid speaking to me? 11. ... tried to avoid being spoken to. 12. The doctor insisted on sending .... 13. The child insisted on being sent .... 14. Do you mind him being examined by ...? 15. ... no sign of recognizing me. 16. ... showed no sign of being surprised. 17. ... habit of interfering in ... business. 18. I was angry at being interrupted ....

### **Упражнение 407**

1. .... needs cleaning. 2. ... serious in saying .... 3. ... sorry for having been inattentive .... 4. She confessed to having forgotten .... 5. ... stand being told .... 6. ...had no talent for dancing. 7. ... is worth seeing. 8. After thoroughly examining the student.... 9. After being thoroughly examined by the examination commission .... 10. She accused him of having stolen .... 11. She reproached me for not writing / having written.... 12. ... is not worth taking. 13. After looking through and marking the students' papers.... 14. After being looked through and marked .... 15. ... clothes want washing. 16. ... glad of having found .... 17. Excuse me for having broken / breaking .... 18. ... never mentioned having been to .... 19. ... was proud of being awarded .... 20. I don't remember ever meeting / having met .... 21. I don't remember being asked .... 22. ... was punished for having broken .... 23. The cat was afraid of being punished ....

### **Упражнение 408**

1. ... were busy packing ...suddenly remembered having left .... 2. ... bear reciting .... help making mistakes ... to avoid displeasing them and being scolded. 3. ... had no idea of my returning .... not informed them of my coming ... have the pleasure of taking them ... dis-

appointment in receiving / having received no welcome. ... felt like crying. 4. ... was proud of being chosen ... thanked her classmates for having chosen her ...

### Упражнение 409

1. Мать была удивлена тем, что ее дочь так быстро убрала комнату. 2. Мои попытки убедить его бесполезны. 3. Когда ее спросили, почему она опоздала на поезд, она сказала что-то о том, что ее часы отстают. 4. Я не заметил, как она подошла. 5. Она пробыла в городе все лето, потому что ее дочь была больна. 6. Я не имел представления о том, что он уезжает из Санкт-Петербурга так скоро. 7. Приезд тетушки доставляет мне большое удовольствие. 8. Библиотекарь не возражал против того, чтобы читатель задержал книгу еще на один день. 9. Она сказала, что ничего не знает о том, что дверь оставили открытой.

### Упражнение 410

1. **On entering the house**, they heard the last bell ringing. 2. Thank you **for having invited / inviting me to the theatre**. 3. The woman **insisted on her husband consulting the doctor at once**. 4. She could not even **think of the operation being postponed**. 5. There was little **hope of James returning on the same day**. 6. The **thought of his having been turned away by the doorkeeper** made him feel miserable. 7. The pleasant-faced middle-aged woman **insisted on Olga coming to her town to teach**. 8. Helen **suggested their going on a trip**. 9. There is a **possibility of my father joining us for the trip**. 10. The girls **knew of the sportsman having been awarded a prize**. 11. I don't **mind your walking to the underground station with me**.

### Упражнение 411

1. **Nobody seeing them** was a mere chance. 2. The mother **insisted on her son entering the university**. 3. The place looked so picturesque and cheerful that he rejoiced at **the thought of coming to live there**. 4. When he entered, she stood up and left the room **without even looking at him**. 5. **On coming home from the college**, after passing his examinations, Robert felt very happy. 6. In the darkness they **were afraid of losing their way**. 7. **On reaching his destination**, he sent a telegram home to say that he had arrived safely. 8. Thank you **for having helped me**. 9. The new medicine may be recommended only **after being approved by the Scientific Board**. 10. You will never learn your mistakes **without writing them out**. 11. **On entering the room**, the boy glanced curiously around. 12. The patient felt much better **after**

**being given proper treatment.** 13. **Just before leaving the classroom,** I was approached by a fellow student who asked me to help him. 14. Looking at the man attentively, she **remembered seeing him and speaking to him / having seen him and spoken to him on several occasions.**

### **Упражнение 412**

1. My teacher **insists on my reading aloud every day.** 2. Will Mary have anything **against my taking her umbrella for some time?** 3. I **remember seeing this picture somewhere.** 4. **Your being against John's proposal** does not mean that I must decline it. 5. **Your having taken English lessons some years ago** helps you in your studies now. 6. I **am told of your/you being** very busy. 7. Do you **mind my / me** (colloquial variant) **smoking here?** 8. Will you **object to my closing the door?** 9. Thank you **for having done / doing it.**

### **Упражнение 413**

1. Tom was **afraid of being late.** 2. Bill **remembered walking about the factory gate for months.** 3. **After graduating from Harvard,** the young man returned to Russia. 4. Mary asked John **to forgive her for not having answered his letter sooner.** 5. **After passing our examinations,** we had a very entertaining evening. 6. Michael **remembered enjoying the trip to the Bahamas.** 7. They gave up **the idea of finding work.** 8. The girls were **afraid of missing the train.** 9. I am thankful **for having been given a chance** to hear this outstanding singer. 10. Helen **insisted on being given that job.** 11. I don't **remember ever seeing anyone dance like Plisetskaya.**

### **Упражнение 414**

1. I insist on helping her. 2. He denied having broken the vase. 3. She is afraid of losing her purse. 4. I don't approve of your wasting so much time / I disapprove of your (you) wasting so much time. 5. She thought of being busy all the time. 6. She accuses him of calling her too seldom. 7. Stop crying. 8. My little brother prevented me from doing my homework. 9. Do you mind my (me) coming a little later? / Would you mind my coming a little earlier? 5. Go on writing. 10. Father objects to my going to the theatre with her. 11. I cannot help laughing looking / when I look at you.

### **Упражнение 415**

1. We gave up the idea of buying new furniture. 2. She was afraid of being punished. 3. Stop talking. 4. I don't deny having been there yester-

day. 5. I approve of you (your) wishing to study German. 6. Do you mind my (me) going for a walk? / Would you mind my going for a walk? 7. I can't help being afraid. 8. She denied having time. 9. Go on working. 10. I insist on seeing my friend. 11. Mother objects to my playing football too much. 12. He accuses me of not having helped him.

### **Упражнение 416**

1. I cannot help thinking of it all the time. 2. I insist on going there. 3. Mother objects to my sitting up so late. 4. She complained of feeling unwell. 5. Do you mind my (me) smoking in this room? 6. I approve of your (you) helping grandmother. 7. I think of going to Australia. 8. He gave up playing football. 9. He was afraid of being forgotten. 10. Go on reading. 11. He thinks of my (me) disturbing him. 12. Bad weather prevented us from going to the country.

### **Упражнение 417**

1. He burst out crying. 2. I cannot help admiring this wonderful painting. 3. Your mother objects to your coming home late. 4. I approve of your (you) working hard. 5. She denied having helped them. 6. Stop teasing the cat. 7. I am afraid of catching cold. 8. She doesn't deny having a textbook. 9. I insist on staying in St. Petersburg. 10. He accuses you of not writing letters to him. 11. Do you mind my (me) going to bed? 12. Go on doing your homework.

### **Упражнение 418**

1. He thought of entering the university. 2. He accuses me of not helping him. 3. I cannot help feeling ashamed. 4. She doesn't deny living in bad conditions. 5. Go on talking. 6. I insist on telling him the truth. 7. They were afraid of missing the train. 8. I disapprove of you (your) playing computer games. 9. We gave up the idea of going to the country. 10. She gave up dancing. 11. Mother objects to my bringing my friends to our home. 12. Do you mind my calling you?

### **Упражнение 419**

1. Stop running. 2. He denied having taken the money. 3. He was afraid of losing his friends. 4. She disapproved of his having gone to the evening parties too often. 5. He thinks of your/you not having written a letter to him. 6. His mother objects to his going to the cinema very often. 7. She accuses him of not having a car for her. 8. I cannot help being angry with him. 9. He burst out laughing. 10. Do you mind my (me) bringing my friend? 11. I insist on asking his advice. 12. Go on writing to him.

### **Упражнение 420**

1. She accuses him of not having money for her. 2. I cannot help being late for the first lesson. 3. Do you mind my taking your pen? 4. I don't approve of your playing cards. 5. He was accused of having robbed the house. 6. He gave up smoking a year ago. 7. She was afraid of speaking to the headmaster. 8. We gave up the idea of seeing him some day. 9. He accused us of not having visited him. 10. His mother objects to his reading in bed. 11. I insist on inviting them. 12. Go on discussing this question.

### **Упражнение 421**

1. Mother objects to my making noise in the house. 2. I cannot help telling you about it. 3. He was accused of having stolen the money. 4. She did not approve of his smoking. 5. He gave up playing chess. 6. The children were afraid of losing the way in the forest. 7. I insist on writing to him. 8. She thinks of working too much. 9. Do you mind my (me) opening the window? 10. The noise in the next room prevented me from falling asleep. 11. He disapproves of you (your) working badly. 12. Go on playing.

## ПРИЧАСТИЕ, ГЕРУНДИЙ И ОТГЛАГОЛЬНОЕ СУЩЕСТВИТЕЛЬНОЕ

### Упражнение 421

a). Причастие

1. a) We all listened with great interest to the speaker **criticizing** the new book.

b) **Criticizing** the work of our sports club, he said that it was not satisfactory.

c) We were **criticizing** the work of our sanitary committee at that moment.

2. a) When we entered the classroom, we saw many students **writing** at the desks.

c) He was **writing** a letter when I entered the room.

4. Everybody ran to meet the people **returning** from the city.

5. They went home quickly **protecting** themselves from the rain by walking under the trees.

8. In this picture you can see a young man **giving** flowers to a girl.

13. Never jump off a **moving** train.

15. **Running** water is always better than **standing** water.

16. The **remaining** cakes were given to the children.

17. The cakes, **remaining** from the evening, were given to the children.

20. They went out to meet the **returning** women.

22. **Returning** home after a good holiday, he looked a picture of health.

b). Герундий

1. d) I have no objection to your **criticizing** me.

2. b) Do you mind my **writing** with your pen?

3. Lydia could retell the English story she had read without **looking** into the book.

5. They went home quickly, protecting themselves from the rain by **walking** under the trees.

6. In this factory much attention is paid to **protecting** the health of the workers.

7. He stopped **writing** and looked around.

9. **Playing** volleyball is a good amusement for young people.

10. She left the room without **saying** a word.
11. We had the pleasure of **seeing** the performance.
12. John likes **studying** history.
14. **Reading** books out of doors is his favorite way of **spending** the summer holidays, but he likes **swimming** and **going** on excursions as well.
18. You can learn what the new words mean by **looking** them up in the dictionary.
19. Before **going** to meet his friend, he went home to change his clothes.
21. **Returning** home after a good holiday is always pleasant.

### Упражнение 422

#### a). Причастие

1. He was **looking** at the plane **flying** overhead. 2. **Wishing** to learn to skate, she bought herself a pair of skates. 3. **Being frightened** by the dog, the cat climbed a high fence. 4. **Coming** out of the wood, the travelers saw a ruined castle in the distance. 5. **Growing** corn on his desert island, Robinson Crusoe hoped to eat bread one day. 6. **Having prepared** all the necessary equipment, they began the experiment. 7. While **translating** the text, I looked up many words in the dictionary. 8. **Entering** the room, I saw my friends **smiling** at me. 9. Watching the **playing** kittens was great fun for the children.

#### b). Герундий

1. Just imagine his **coming** first in the race! 2. The children were tired of **running**. 3. It is no use **going** there now. 4. My greatest pleasure is **travelling**. 5. **Growing** tomatoes needs a lot of sunshine. 6. **Growing** roses takes a lot of care and attention. 7. Mary will stop for a few days at the seaside before **going** back home. 8. I usually help mother by **washing** the dishes and **doing** the rooms. 9. Instead of **phoning** his friend, he went to see him. 10. The boys continued **playing** football. 11. **Watching** the playing kittens was great fun for the children.

### Упражнение 423

#### a) Герундий

1. She blamed herself for **having been** a dull companion. 2. Your **having written** is really no excuse for your not coming on the day fixed. 3. The motor was carefully examined before **starting**. 4. I am very pleased to meet you after **hearing** so much about you. 5. Your hair wants **cutting**. 6. I will look forward to **seeing** you again. 7. It was no use **talking** about it any longer. 8. **Sleeping** is necessary. 9. We felt so disappointed at your **having missed** nearly half the programme. 10. Are you



dressed for **going** out? 11. I hate the idea of **doing** it once more. 12. But you don't mind **being asked** to help us, do you?

b) Отглагольное существительное

1. The **singing** of those beautiful folk songs impressed me greatly. 2. Such **doings** can hardly be explained. 3. The **building** of this house will cost much money. 4. Then came a general **lighting** of pipes and cigars. 5. The forest resounded with the **hooting** of owls and the **howling** of wolves.

### Упражнение 424

a) Причастие

1. The **driving** wheel of the machine is broken. 2. **Driving** in a motor car, we passed many villages. 3. **Having been knocked** down by a **passing** car, the poor man was at once taken to hospital. 4. You don't know what you miss, not **having** the desire to listen to good music. 5. I was told of a great friendship **existing** between the two captains. 6. There are many discoveries **being made** all over the world. 7. **Seeing** this man, I recollected perfectly having met him many years before.

b) Герундий

1. We have every chance of **passing** our examinations well. 2. **Travelling** is a pleasant way of **improving** one's education. 3. It is no use **crying** over spilt milk. 4. **Asking** him for help is useless. 5. Happily we escaped **being delayed** on our way. 6. Seeing this man, I recollected perfectly **having met** him many years before.

c) Отглагольное существительное

1. These **happenings** are remarkable. 2. Every trust arranges for the **marketing** of its products.

### Упражнение 425

a) Причастие

1. **Sitting** by her **sleeping** child, the worried mother at last began to realize by its peaceful breathing that all danger was over. 2. I stopped knocking at the door and, **sitting** down at the top of the stairs, began waiting for my father to come. 3. With a sudden tightening of the muscles he became aware of a figure **walking** noiselessly beside him. 4. **Having stopped** crying, the child quieted down to hard thinking. 5. The old clock kept ticking on the mantelpiece, as if counting the seconds left before the coming of daylight. 6. **Looking** back upon that time, he realized how happy he had been then. 7. Tom lived there like a **paying** guest, **attracting** very little attention of the others.

b) Герундий

1. **Sitting** by her sleeping child the worried mother at last began to realize by its peaceful **breathing** that all danger was over. 2. I stopped

**knocking** at the door and, sitting down at the top of the stairs, began **waiting** for my father to come. 3. She praised herself for **having come**. 4. Having stopped **crying**, the child quieted down to hard **thinking**. 5. The old clock kept **ticking** on the mantelpiece, as if counting the seconds left before the coming of daylight. 6. **Remembering** that time was like **going** back to his childhood and **reliving** those happy days.

с) Отглагольное существительное

1. With a sudden **tightening** of the muscles he became aware of a figure walking noiselessly beside him. 2. The old clock kept ticking on the mantelpiece, as if counting the seconds left before the **coming** of daylight.

### Упражнение 426

а) Причастие

1. We sat by the riverside **listening** to the running of the water. 2. **Going** home from the theatre, they were **discussing** the play they had seen.

б) Герундий

1. **Working** in the garden is very good for the health of people. 2. You would think before **speaking**. 3. After **finding** the new word in the dictionary, I wrote it down and went on **reading**. 4. What do you mean by **saying** that? 5. Instead of **going** home after school, the girls went for a walk. 6. Chalk is used for **writing** on the blackboard.

с) Отглагольное существительное

1. We sat by the riverside listening to the **running** of the water. 2. The **cleaning** of the room was done by the girls. 3. He spent much time on the **copying** of his literature lectures. 4. The students found the **reading** of English newspapers rather difficult at first.

## СЛОЖНОЕ ДОПОЛНЕНИЕ (COMPLEX OBJECT)

### Упражнение 427

1. The teacher wanted the pupils to learn the rule. 2. My mother did not want me to spill the milk. 3. The woman wanted her daughter to go to a ballet school. 4. The man wanted his son to study mathematics. 5. The little boy wanted his father to buy him that toy. 6. Ann wanted me to wait for her after school. 7. My father wanted me to fix the shelf in the kitchen. 8. My mother wanted me to study English. 9. Our grandmother wanted us to bring her some water from the river. 10. Kate wanted her classmates to come to her birthday party. 11. The biology teacher wanted us to collect some insects in summer. 12. Our mother did not want us to eat ice-cream before dinner.

### Упражнение 428

1. I want all children to laugh. 2. I want everybody to read it. 3. I would like the doctor to examine him. 4. The children wanted me to tell them a fairy tale. 5. I don't want her to know about it. 6. He wanted his friend to go with him. 7. My brother wants me to study Spanish. 8. I would like my pupils to know English well. 9. I don't want you to get a bad mark. 10. I would not like them to be late. 11. I did not want you to wait for me. 12. She would like her brother to get the first prize. 13. I want you to read this book. 14. I would like you to come to our place. 15. She wanted her son to finish school well. 16. They would like us to lose the game. 17. She did not want me to go to Moscow. 18. I would not like you to lose my book. 19. Father wants me to be a pianist. 20. We want this actor to come to our school. 21. Would you like me to tell you this story? 22. Do you want me to give you my dictionary?

### Упражнение 429

1. I know my friend to be a just man. 2. I expect him to understand your problem and help you to solve it. 3. I expected her to behave quite differently. 4. I did not expect my brother to forget to send her flowers. 5. He knows my mother to be a very kind woman. 6. She expected her brother to bring her the book. 7. I know your uncle to be an excellent mathematician. 8. People expect the 21st century to bring peace on the Earth.

### **Упражнение 430**

1. She knew him to be a very kind man. 2. Everybody knew her to be a progressive scientist. 3. I know your sister to be a very bright student. 4. Everybody knows Byron to be a great poet. 5. I did not expect it to happen so soon. 6. We expect you to help us. 7. He expected the minister to answer at once. 8. We expected the weather to change. 9. I expect the letter to come tomorrow. 10. He expected the teacher to praise him. 11. She did not expect them to return so late. 12. I know her to be a talented singer. 13. I knew him to be a great scientist. 14. We did not expect you to do so much. 15. The teacher expected the pupils to understand the rule. 16. I did not expect him to write such wonderful poetry.

### **Упражнение 431**

1. I hate you to forget your duties. 2. Grandmother likes Lena to play the piano. 3. Father likes me to speak English. 4. My grandfather did not like children to talk at table. 5. He hated us to break our toys. 6. He liked us to play quiet games. 7. I like children to laugh. 8. She does not like me to argue with her. 9. She did not like us to come late. 10. He hates me to be late. 11. Our teacher likes us to ask questions.

### **Упражнение 432**

1. Please don't make me drink milk. 2. She could not make him go to bed early. 3. The dog made the cat climb the tree. 4. The teacher made her rewrite the exercise. 5. She made the dog jump over the fence. 6. He made his brother jump into the water. 7. The rain made us return home. 8. Make her put on her coat: it is very cold today. 9. Why didn't you make your son learn the poem? 10. I can't make my cat catch mice. 11. When will you make your friend do his morning exercises?

### **Упражнение 433**

1. We noticed a man cleaning his shoes. 2. He saw two girls dancing on the stage. 3. She watched the children running and playing in the garden. 4. I saw her arranging her hair. 5. We saw our neighbour listening to the latest news on the radio. 6. I felt the cat rubbing itself on my leg. 7. We saw them fishing. 8. The teacher watched the pupils writing a paper. 9. I felt a caterpillar crawling on my arm. 10. Last night we heard I. Arkhipova singing a Russian folk song. 11. I watched the sun rising. 12. I heard him singing an English song. 13. John heard his sister talking loudly on the veranda. 14. We saw Ben crossing the square. 15. They heard their father playing the piano in the drawing room. 16. I can see the train coming. 17. I watched the rain beating down the flowers in the garden. 18. I saw a group of boys eating ice-cream. 19. We noticed a group

of people digging potatoes in the field. 20. Didn't you see her smiling at you? 21. I heard the girl singing. 22. He heard them talking about computers. 23. I saw you and your friend walking along the street yesterday. 24. We watched the little girls playing on the grass. 25. He stood and looked at the ship leaving the port. 26. Mother watched her sleeping peacefully in her bed.

### **Упражнение 434**

1. The boy noticed a bird fly on to the bush near the window. 2. Jane saw her neighbour open the door of his flat and go in. 3. I saw him point to a picture on the wall. 4. I heard him shut the door of the study. 5. We saw the children climb to the tops of the trees. 6. I noticed Henry go up and speak to the stranger. 7. I saw him slip and fall. 8. I heard her suddenly cry out. 9. The policeman saw her bend and pick up something from the floor. 10. I saw him open the door and leave the room. 11. I saw her drop the cup on the floor and break it. 12. We watched them turn the corner and disappear. 13. The boy felt the doctor touch his leg. 14. Pete's friends saw him buy some flowers. 15. The wounded hunter felt the bear touch him, but he did not move. 16. Will we hear the telephone ring? 17. Tamara saw the waves carry the boat away. 18. They saw the ship sail away from the shore. 19. Have you heard him sing the part of Herman in Tchaikovsky's "Queen of Spades"?

### **Упражнение 435**

1. Он почувствовал, что ее рука скользнула под его руку. 2. Она почувствовала, что у нее задрожали руки. 3. То и дело он слышал, как проходит машина. 4. Он почувствовал, что его сердце забилося от радости. 5. Он почувствовал, что его сердце бьется от радости. 6. Она слышала, как ее отец ходит взад-вперед по картинной галерее. 7. Мы видели, как он, посмотрев налево и направо, пересек улицу. 8. Я чувствовал, как ветер дует сквозь щель в стене. 9. Мы стояли на палубе и смотрели, как садится солнце. 10. Я слышал, как он играет на рояле в доме. 11. Приятно видеть, как люди развлекаются. 12. Мы видели, как самолеты кружатся над нами. 13. Никто не заметил, как он вошел и сел. 14. Я почувствовал, что Ник положил мне на плечо руку. 15. Она почувствовала, что по ее щекам покатались слезы. 16. Я был так слаб, что почувствовал, как у меня дрожат колени. 17. Мы видели, что они прыгнули с парашютом. 18. Он услышал, как навстречу ему движется машина. 19. В комнате мы увидели человека, сидящего в старом кресле. 20. Я услышал, как дверь вестибюля открылась и тихонько закрылась. 21. Он увидел, что в маленькой беседке у поворота садовой

дорожки кто-то сидит. 22. Он вернулся к окну и, взглянув в него, вдруг увидел, что она идет по дорожке. 23. Они все собрались на холме посмотреть, как взойдет солнце. 24. Она наблюдала за своей матерью, склонившейся над чайной посудой. 25. Люди, живущие на севере, месяцами не видят, как выходит солнце. 26. Дверь скрипнула. Он увидел, как вошла Ирэн, взяла телеграмму и прочитала ее. 27. На остановке она увидела еще одну девушку, ожидающую автобуса. 28. Я слышал, как он сказал учителю об этом. 29. Я слышал, как он говорил учителю об этом. 30. Она слышала, как в коридоре ходят люди. 31. Она услышала, что кто-то подошел к ее двери. 32. Мы увидели людей, стирающих белье в ручье / как люди стирают белье в ручье.

### **Упражнение 436**

1. I heard him opening the door. 2. I heard him open the door. 3. I felt him touch my hand. 4. I felt him touching my hand. 5. I saw the birds flying towards the wood. 6. I saw the birds fly to the wood. 7. We saw her swimming across the river. 8. We saw her swim across the river. 9. I did not notice him put the letter on the table. 10. I saw him put his suitcase by the door. 11. We saw her get off the train and walk towards the booking office. 12. We watched him walk up to the window, stop, open the magazine and begin reading. 13. I felt somebody looking at me from the right. 14. We saw her leaving the house. 15. He heard the chairman call his name. 16. He felt his hands trembling. 17. We heard them laughing merrily in the next room. 18. I noticed her turn pale. 19. I saw him stand up from the chair and walk towards the window. 20. The mother watched her little son cleaning his teeth. 21. He watched his mother washing the dishes. 22. We saw them approaching slowly. 23. We saw them sleeping. 24. He noticed her shudder. 25. I heard him playing the violin. 26. We heard him speak French to her.

### **Упражнение 437**

1. She saw Nina trying on a hat. 2. Alice saw her sister take the book. 3. He saw his pupils standing near the school. 4. Tom saw her leave the room. 5. The mother saw her children doing their homework. 6. She saw Andrew sitting on the sofa. 7. Nicholas saw Ann writing something. 8. She did not hear me enter the room. 9. I did not hear them talking. 10. Have you ever heard her singing? 11. Have you ever heard him speaking Spanish? 12. I saw Nick come. 13. I saw George walking down the street. 14. I saw Nellie reading. 15. We saw the students dancing. 16. We saw their parents talking. 17. We watched the children playing.

18. At the zoo we often watched the monkeys playing in the cage. 19. I often hear him playing in his room. 20. Did you see these two boys running? 21. He heard a child crying in the street. 22. The children stood and watched the bears swimming. 23. The boy watched the cat trying to open the door. 24. He noticed them crossing the street with two big suitcases in their hands. 25. The teacher noticed the pupils talking. 26. She noticed her father leave the room. 27. Did you notice them laughing? 28. Did you notice him go away?

### **Упражнение 438**

1. Он хотел, чтобы его письма отправили сейчас же. 2. Я не хочу, чтобы рылись в моих бумагах. 3. Она не хотела, чтобы ее ребенка отправляли в больницу. 4. Она дала ему бумаги и сказала, что клиент хочет, чтобы их подписали. 5. Учитель хочет, чтобы наша домашняя работа была приготовлена хорошо. 6. Не желаете, чтобы ваш багаж отнесли наверх? 7. Я хочу, чтобы для моего гостя приготовили спальню. 8. Если вы хотите, чтобы дело было сделано хорошо, делайте его сами. 9. Я бы очень хотел, чтобы мне это объяснили. 10. Путешественник вошел на постоялый двор и приказал приготовить ужин.

### **Упражнение 439**

1. She wants this song to be sung as often as possible. 2. He wanted his pictures to be seen in all countries. 3. The child wanted his teddy-bear to be put in his bed. 4. She wanted her composition to be checked up at once. 5. I don't want this dress to be torn. 6. He didn't want his hair to be cut. 7. I want my bicycle to be brought from the country. 8. I want this article to be published in tomorrow's newspaper. 9. I want this carpet to be spread on the floor in the drawing room. 10. He didn't want his things to be touched. 11. Do you want this picture to be hung over the fireplace? 12. He wanted the grass on the lawn to be cut.

### **Упражнение 440**

**I.** – I must have my hair cut. I must have my watch repaired. I must have my photo taken. I must have a new dress made.

– I want to have my hair cut. I want to have my watch repaired. I want to have my photo taken. I want to have a new dress made.

– I am going to have my hair cut. I am going to have my watch repaired. I am going to have my photo taken. I am going to have a new dress made.

**II.** – Have you had your hair cut? Have you had your watch repaired? Have you had your photo taken? Have you had a new dress made?

**III.** – When did you have your hair cut? When did you have your watch repaired? When did you have your photo taken? When did you have a new dress made?

– Why did you have your hair cut? Why did you have your watch repaired?

– Why did you have your photo taken? Why did you have a new dress made?

**IV.** – Where do you usually have your hair cut? Where do you usually have your watch repaired? Where do you usually have your photo taken? Where do you usually have your dresses made?

### **Упражнение 441**

1. Им принесли обед (они об этом позаботились). 2. Она приняла меры, чтобы за ее детьми присматривали по вечерам, когда она уходила. 3. Кто-нибудь другой продевал для Эллен нитку в иголку, так как ее зрение становилось хуже и хуже. 4. Мне надо починить эти туфли. 5. Я буду учить своего сына музыке (отдам в музыкальную школу или возьму учителя). 6. Плантадоры срубили в джунглях деревья (наняли людей для этого). 7. Я позабочусь о том, чтобы ваше такси держали у двери. 8. Я позабочусь о том, чтобы ваши вещи принесли наверх и сейчас же распаковали. 9. Мне надо завтра подстричься. 10. Я только что сфотографировался и подумал, что Вы, возможно, захотите получить снимок. 11. Я собиралась переделать это платье, но так и не собралась. 12. Она не фотографировалась с самого детства. 13. Пусть этот ковер расстелют на полу.



## Упражнения на все изученные виды сложного дополнения

### Упражнение 442

1. I would like **to see him say it to my face**. 2. I expect **you to join our excursion**. 3. We had not expected **her to reply**, but she did. 4. We knew him **to be a clever man**. 5. I don't like **you to repeat this nonsense**. 6. I hate **people to speak so cynically**. 7. We expect **everybody to be ready by seven**. 8. They showed themselves even more narrow-minded than we had expected **them to be**. 9. I felt **somebody touch me lightly on the shoulder**. 10. He heard **someone call his name**. 11. We did not expect **him to return so soon**. 12. I saw **the telegraph boy hand the cable to the man**. 13. They heard **the woman utter a little exclamation**. 14. He hated **people argue about trifles**.

### Упражнение 443

1. He hated people to laugh loudly. 2. Mother wanted me to water the flowers. 3. I saw her get off the tram and cross the street. 4. I didn't expect my sister to get a "three". 5. I know your friend to be a good pupil. 6. I want this rule to be learnt. 7. I heard somebody knock at the door. 8. When will you have your watch repaired? 9. I know your brother to have been ill. 10. I expected my father to bring me the books. 11. I want this play to be staged at our school theatre. 12. I will make him bring the book tomorrow. 13. I expect him to ring me up.

### Упражнение 444

1. I want you to be more attentive. 2. I made her learn this poem by heart. 3. They expected us to take part in the discussion. 4. We want our children to grow active and energetic. 5. The noise of the plane flying high in the sky made him look up. 6. We had better enter the house: I don't want you to catch cold. 7. He made the car run at full speed. 8. We wanted them to achieve success. 9. I saw the children running towards the river. 10. I want you to translate this article. 11. She heard somebody enter the room. 12. I would like you to spend the summer with us. 13. I did not want you to learn this text by heart. 14. We expected the delegation to come at the end of the week.

### **Упражнение 445**

1. I did not expect you to be angry. 2. I don't like the children to stay alone. 3. I expect the letter to come tomorrow. 4. The doctor made me take the medicine. 5. Has your mother had a new dress made? 6. I hate keys to be lost. 7. I want the dictation to be written well. 8. When did you have your photo taken? 9. I heard something heavy fall on the floor. 10. We know him to be a great musician. 11. He watched us playing chess. 12. Where do you have your hair cut? 13. Did you see anybody fighting with him? 14. I did not want you to stay in the yard.

### **Упражнение 446**

1. I want your morning exercises done every morning. 2. Would you like me to dance for you? 3. Grandmother does not like the cat to sit on the bed. 4. He felt something heavy pressing him to the floor. 6. When will you have your hair cut? 6. She expected him to invite her to the theatre. 7. The teacher did not want us to stay in the classroom. 8. The boy watched his father unharnessing the horse. 9. When did she have this dress made? 10. The storm made the ship return to the port. 11. Did you see anybody take this hammer? 12. I expect you to stay at home. 13. Yesterday I had my picture taken. 14. I hate dogs to be kept on a chain.

### **Упражнение 447**

1. I want to have a new dress made. 2. I want these words to be remembered. 3. The rain made us stay at home. 4. We watched the ship sailing off. 5. I hate animals to be beaten. 6. Did you see anybody fall? 7. Everybody knows him to be a coward. 8. Where do you have your pictures taken? 9. I expected you to come in the evening. 10. I don't like you to bring bad marks. 11. You must have your hair cut today. 12. Mother did not want me to go to the cinema. 13. I felt something touch my hair. 14. I know your brother to be the best pupil of the school.

### **Упражнение 448**

1. His father made him rewrite the exercise. 2. I want you to write a letter to your grandmother. 3. I know your sister to be an excellent singer. 4. He knows me to be a great theatregoer. 5. We expected the weather to change. 6. The teacher wanted the dictation to be rewritten. 7. I heard something heavy fall on the floor. 8. I saw the boy slip and fall. 9. We made him study English. 10. I want you to understand your mistake. 11. I know her to be clever. 12. He expects me to write to him. 13. We saw her swim across the river.

### **Упражнение 449**

1. He watched the workers unloading the lorry. 2. I know your father to be an outstanding sportsman. 3. My friend did not want me to write this letter. 4. I must have my photo taken tomorrow. 5. I want my books returned. 6. I hate birds to be kept in cages. 7. The teacher made him repeat the rule. 8. She saw people running along the street. 9. I expect the teacher to give me a good mark. 10. I don't like you to stay at school after classes. 11. When did she have her hair cut? 12. I want this music to be played every day. 13. When will you have a new dress made? 14. Did you see anybody leave the room?

### **Упражнение 450**

1. Bad weather made us return home. 2. We expect the ship to come tomorrow. 3. I saw the ship disappear behind the horizon. 4. The illness made him stay at home. 5. Mother wants us to go to the country. 6. The children wanted the fir (tree) to be put in the largest room. 7. We expected him to return on the same day. 8. I want you to come with me. 9. I want you to help me. 10. Mother made me go to the country on Sunday. 11. I saw him pass. 12. I heard the door open. 13. I want you to go to France.

### **Упражнение 451**

1. Father did not want Nick to read this book. 2. I hate things to be broken. 3. She wants to have her hair cut. 4. I don't like Kate to sing this song. 5. Everybody knows her to be very brave. 6. I expected you to do your homework. 7. Did you see anybody speaking to him? 8. She watched the children playing lotto. 9. His mother made him go to bed. 10. Have you had your photo taken? 11. I want the dinner cooked in time. 12. I had a new dress made last week. 13. I know him to be the captain of a big ship. 14. She felt tears rolling down her cheeks.

### **Упражнение 452**

1. Mary made Tom wash his hands and face again. "I want you to be clean," she said. 2. "I want the floor washed by the evening," said mother. 3. He heard her sighing in her sleep. 4. She was so busy thinking she did not notice me enter. 5. We wanted them to tell us something about themselves. 6. I often heard them arguing. 7. When I was a child, I liked mother to sing songs to me. 8. She felt somebody come up to her, but did not turn. 9. The boy watched the mechanic repairing the refrigerator. 10. David heard the doctor leave his mother's room and go downstairs. 11. Nobody saw Jim enter the house. Nobody expected him to come so early. 12. "I want everybody to be happy," she said. 13. "You

cannot make me give you the child," said Miss Betsy. 14. Sid saw Tom jump out of the window.

### **Упражнение 453**

1. We know him to be the captain of a big ship. 2. We expect you to visit us on Saturday. 3. She heard her brother enter the room. 4. I will make you study well. 5. Nina wants me to come, too. 6. I know you to have been ill. 7. I expected you to come in time. 8. I know your father to be very tall. 9. She did not want me to go to England. 10. I expect you to help me. 11. I know her to be the best pupil. 12. I want the work to be done. 13. We saw him cross the street.

### **Упражнение 454**

1. We liked to come to this garden and watch children playing. 2. When Robert went out into the corridor, he felt somebody touch his arm. 3. She wanted the children brought into the hall. 4. Tom was a very industrious pupil and soon made everybody respect him. 5. I don't want to make you do it at once. 6. I want you to do it yourself. 7. Have you ever heard him playing / singing this piece? 8. I want you to introduce me to your brother. 9. I like my sister to speak English with her friends. 10. Ann did not expect the book to be so interesting. 11. I often heard him tell the students about his native land. 12. We often saw them working in the reading room. 13. When did you have your car repaired? 14. If I see Nina in the library, I will make her tell me about everything.

### **Упражнение 455**

1. He wants the letters brought into his room. 2. We know them to be very busy. 3. I want to have my photo taken. 4. I know him to be a great theatregoer. 5. I expect you to write me a letter. 6. He heard somebody entering the room. 7. I don't like the child to play with the dog. 8. I hate books to be torn. 9. Harris did not want his wife to jump off the bicycle. 10. Where do you have your dresses made? 11. His mother made him put on his coat. 12. The mother watched the child walking across the room. 13. Did you see anybody enter the classroom? 14. He had his hair cut yesterday.

### **Упражнение 456**

1. I want the letters written today. 2. I would like you to call on me tonight. 3. I was not sleeping and heard somebody enter our carriage. 4. I saw them walking down the street together. 5. Nobody has ever heard her recite poetry. 6. It made me think how to correct the mistake. 7. I wonder what made him give up the trip to the Crimea. 8. My father wants me to

study two foreign languages. 9. Mother made me go to the country. 10. The professor wants me to work more at my report. 11. We expect you to go to the south with us. 12. They don't want us to do it. 13. The painter watched the yellow leaves falling to the ground. 14. Come in, I expect my brother to return soon.

### **Упражнение 457**

1. I want these books to be returned. 2. The rain made us turn back. 3. She felt somebody touch her hand. 4. We heard the bell ring. 5. Her brother's illness made her go to Kiev. 6. The cold wind made him put on his coat. 7. My friend wants me to come to his place. 8. I know your friend to be a skilful photographer. 9. We expect you to take part in the concert. 10. I know you to be my friend. 11. Mother wanted potatoes to be bought at the market. 12. I know these people to be foreign tourists. 13. She expects the teacher to ask her.

## СЛОЖНОЕ ПОДЛЕЖАЩЕЕ (COMPLEX SUBJECT)

### Упражнение 458

1. Известно, что в нашей стране каждый год выпускают много книг.
2. Предполагают, что вы окончите институт через четыре года.
3. Говорят, что радий очень радиоактивен.
4. Было известно, что этот прибор спроектировали в той лаборатории.
5. Его изобретение считается очень важным.
6. Известно, что солнце представляет собой массу сжатых газов.
7. Сообщают, что новая ракета будет запущена в производство в следующем году.
8. Полагают, что у этого типа ракет имеется много преимуществ.
9. Долгое время полагали, что атом неделим.
10. Обнаружили, что атом гелия имеет два электрона.
11. Я не знал, чего от меня ждали, поэтому не сказал ничего.
12. Говорили, что он один из самых многообещающих ядерных физиков.
13. Говорят, что он хороший переводчик.
14. Было известно, что Роберта — честная и трудолюбивая девушка.
15. Ожидали, что Клайд приедет в конце недели.
16. Предполагали, что Бекки и Том остались у вдовы Дуглас.
17. Сообщают, что число безработных увеличивается с каждым годом.
18. Ожидают, что скоро выпустят много новых учебников.
19. Говорят, что московское метро самое красивое в мире.
20. Известно, что заяц бежит очень быстро.
21. Видели, что мужчина снял пальто.
22. Говорят, что алмазные прииски в западной Якутии нисколько не уступают по богатству всемирно известным южноафриканским приискам.
23. Известно, что эта электростанция расположена на реке Ангаре.
24. Считается, что эти приборы очень эффективны.

### Упражнение 459

1. The climate there is considered to be very healthful. 2. The Chinese dancers were announced to arrive next week. 3. The performance is expected to be a success. 4. The book is said to be popular with both old and young. 5. The poem is believed to have been written by an unknown soldier. 6. The playwright is supposed to be working at a new comedy. 7. The flood is reported to have caused much damage to the crops. 8. The crops were supposed to be rich that year. 9. This mineral water has been found to be very good for the liver. 10. Electricity is considered to exist throughout space. 11. The weather in Europe is said to have been exceedingly hot last summer. 12. Five ships were reported to be missing after the battle.

### Упражнение 460

1. Так случилось, что деньги меня не интересуют. 2. Так случилось, что в середине лекции доктор Сомервилл остановился и взглянул в окно. 3. С первого упоминания о Длинном Джоне я боялся, что он может оказаться тем самым одноногим моряком, за которым я так долго наблюдал на постоялом дворе. 4. Казалось, что со времени их последней встречи Клайд не думал ни о ком другом, кроме Сондры. 5. По всему было видно, что Клайд забыл о своем обещании проводить свободные вечера с Робертой. 6. Оказалось, что она отличная артистка. 7. Однажды случилось так, что Заяц встретился с Черепахой. 8. Казалось, что Черепаха ползет очень медленно. 9. Оказалось, что Заяц проиграл состязание в беге. 10. Казалось, что аппарат в отличном состоянии. 11. Похоже, что Вы нашли в нем нечто, чего я не заметил. 12. Кажется, эта работа займет много времени. 13. Операция казалась сложной. 14. Похоже, что новые методы работы достаточно эффективны. 15. Процентное содержание угля в этой стали оказалось очень низким. 16. Оказалось, что Ирвинг высокий бледнолицый парень. 17. Оказалось, что его контора расположена на одной из отдаленных улиц. 18. Он оказался идеальным человеком. 19. Кажется, она не хочет делать ничего, что я предлагаю. 20. Оказалось, что он не испытывает никаких родственных чувств к своему племяннику. 21. Казалось, это забавляет полисмена. 22. Вы можете легко проникнуть внутрь через окно, если дверь случайно окажется запертой. 23. Казалось, что крестьяне не видят ее. 24. Казалось, Овод невзлюбил сеньору Грассини со времени их первой встречи. 25. Кажется, Вы не сделали для себя ничего особенного тем, что уехали. 26. "Джим," — сказал он, наконец, голосом, который, казалось, не принадлежал ему.

### **Упражнение 461**

1. He appeared to be losing patience. 2. He appeared not to have heard what had been said. 3. I happened to be present at the opening session. 4. I happened to overhear their conversation. 5. My prediction turned out to be correct. 6. The language of the article turned out to be quite easy. 7. They seem to know all about it. 8. They seem to have heard all about it. 9. The discussion seemed to be coming to an end. 10. You don't seem to approve of the idea. 11. The house seemed not to have been lived in for a long time.

### **Упражнение 462**

1. Мы, большинство из нас, хотим очень многого, чего мы, похоже, не получим. 2. Он обязательно расскажет мне все об этом событии, даже если я не попрошу его. 3. Когда Сондра сказала, что они обязательно встретятся снова, она увидела, что лицо Клайда вдруг просияло. 4. Если мы будем продолжать спорить, мы обязательно поссоримся. 5. Они обязательно признают Ваш талант. 6. Он обязательно сообщит Вам кое-какие полезные сведения. 7. Похоже, что эта статья появится в следующем номере журнала. 8. Мистер Уординг наверняка скоро вернется. 9. Эти двое молодых людей обязательно будут очень хорошими друзьями. 10. Вы обязательно будете там завтра вечером, не правда ли? 11. Непохоже, что она переменит свое мнение. 12. Они обязательно должны были достичь взаимопонимания. 13. Не беспокойтесь: все обязательно устроится. 14. Этот новый курс лечения обязательно поможет вашей бабушке.

### **Упражнение 463**

1. Cold weather was never expected to set in so early. 2. We turned out to have met. 3. You seem to be tired. 4. The working conditions turned out to be more difficult than they had been supposed to be. 5. Do you happen to know this man? 6. The book you gave me has turned out to be dull. 7. The new buses turned out to be very comfortable. 8. Of the three Bronte sisters Charlotte is considered to be the most talented one. 9. The English woman-writer Voinich is known to have lived in St. Petersburg for a number of years and (to have) studied Russian literature. Russian literature is considered to have influenced her creative activity. 10. Your friend seems to be very interested in ancient history. 11. The Romans are known to have built good roads on the British Isles. 12. "The Song of Beowulf" is supposed to have been written in the 8th century. 13. Walter Scott is considered to be the creator of the historical novel. 14. The expedition is reported to have reached its destination. 15. I happen to know his telephone number.



16. He turned out to be a good sportsman. 17. He seems to be writing a new article; he seems to have already been working at it for two weeks. 18. I happened to meet him in Moscow. 19. This building is said to have been erected in the 17th century. 20. The Martian canals are known to have been discovered in 1877. 21. The meeting is supposed to be over at ten o'clock. 22. They are supposed to know about it more than they want to show. 23. Jim turned out to be a brave boy. 24. Rochester happened to meet Jane on his way home. 25. He is said to have been working at his invention for several years. 26. This article is said to have been translated into all the languages of the world. 27. You seem to have read a lot before entering the university.

## **УСЛОВНЫЕ ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ. СОСЛАГАТЕЛЬНОЕ НАКЛОНЕНИЕ ПОСЛЕ «I WISH»**

### **Упражнение 464**

**1.** 1. If my friend comes to see me, I will be very glad. 2. If my friend came to see me, I would be very glad. 3. If my friend had come to see me, I would have been very glad.

**2.** 1. If mother buys a cake, we will have a very nice tea party. 2. If mother bought a cake, we would have a very nice tea party. 3. If mother had bought a cake, we would have had a very nice tea party.

**3.** 1. If we receive a telegram from him, we will not worry. 2. If we received a telegram from him, we would not worry. 3. If we had received a telegram from him, we would not have worried.

**4.** 1. If you don't work systematically, you will fail the examination. 2. If you did not work systematically, you would fail the examination. 3. If you had not worked systematically, you would have failed the examination.

**5.** 1. If you are busy, I will leave you alone. 2. If you were busy, I would leave you alone. 3. If you had been busy, I would have left you alone.

**6.** 1. If I live in Moscow, I will visit the Tretyakov Gallery every year. 2. If I lived in Moscow, I would visit the Tretyakov Gallery every year. 3. If I had lived in Moscow, I would have visited the Tretyakov Gallery every year.

**7.** 1. If I get a ticket, I will go to the Philharmonic. 2. If I got a ticket, I would go to the Philharmonic. 3. If I had got a ticket, I would have gone to the Philharmonic.

**8.** 1. If I live near a wood, I will gather a lot of mushrooms. 2. If I lived near a wood, I would gather a lot of mushrooms. 3. If I had lived near a wood, I would have gathered a lot of mushrooms.

**9.** 1. If my father returns early, we will watch TV together. 2. If my father returned early, we would watch TV together. 3. If my father had returned early, we would have watched TV together.

**10.** 1. If she knows English, she will try to enter the university. 2. If she knew English, she would try to enter the university. 3. If she had known English, she would have tried to enter the university.

### Упражнение 465

1. 1. They would all be surprised if I made such a mistake. 2. They would all have been very surprised if I had made such a mistake.

2. 1. If he didn't come in time, would we have to wait for him? 2. If he hadn't come in time, would we have had to wait for him?

3. 1. If I were not too busy, I would go to the concert. 2. If I had not been too busy, I would have gone to the concert.

4. 1. If no one came to help, we would be obliged to do the work ourselves. 2. If no one had come to help, we would have been obliged to do the work ourselves.

5. 1. If you put on your glasses, you would see better. 2. If you had put on your glasses, you would have seen better.

6. 1. What would we do if they were late? 2. What would we have done if they had been late?

7. 1. Would you be very angry if we didn't come? 2. Would you have been very angry if we hadn't come?

8. 1. Would he be very displeased if I didn't ring him up? 2. Would he have been very displeased if I hadn't rung him up?

### Упражнение 466

If I live in the south, I will bathe every day. If I live in the south, I will be very happy. If I live in the south, I will be very glad.

If I come home late, I will go to bed at once.

If I live in the country, I will often go to the wood. If I live in the country, I will bathe every day. If I live in the country, I will gather many mushrooms.

If I live in the country, I will be very happy. If I live in the country, I will be very glad.

If I go to the wood, I will gather many mushrooms. If I go to the wood, I will be very happy. If I go to the wood, I will be very glad.

If I receive his letter, I will be very happy. If I receive his letter, I will be very glad.

If I fall ill, I will go to the doctor. If I fall ill, I will go to bed at once.

If I find my book, I will be very glad. If I find my book, I will be very happy.

If I lose my money, I will be very sorry.

If I see my friend, I will ask his advice. If I see my friend, I will be very happy. If I see my friend, I will be very glad.

### Упражнение 467

I wish I were in the south. If I were in the south, I would bathe every day.

I wish I were at home. If I were at home, I would go to bed.

I wish I were in the country. If I were in the country, I would go to the wood.

I wish I were in the wood. If I were in the wood, I would gather many mushrooms.

I wish I were at the camp. If I were at the camp, I would have a very good time.

I wish I were a scientist. If I were a scientist, I would invent a time machine.

I wish I were a composer. If I were a composer, I would write beautiful music.

I wish I were a poet. If I were a poet, I would write beautiful poetry.

I wish I were a writer. If I were a writer, I would write interesting novels.

I wish I were a spaceman. If I were a spaceman, I would fly to other planets.

I wish I were a sailor. If I were a sailor, I would sail to Africa.

### **Упражнение 468**

I wish I had translated the article yesterday. If I had translated the article yesterday, I would have found out all about this discovery.

I wish I had met you yesterday. If I had met you yesterday, I would have told you something.

I wish I had read this new book. If I had read this new book, I would have told you about it.

I wish I had seen your brother yesterday. If I had seen your brother yesterday, I would have asked him to come to our place.

I wish I had bought a dictionary. If I had bought a dictionary, I would have translated the text.

I wish I had learned my lesson. If I had learned my lesson, I would have got a good mark.

I wish I had rung him up yesterday. If I had rung him up yesterday, I would have found out all about his illness.

I wish I had gone to the library. If I had gone to the library, I would have got that book.

I wish I had had more practice in chess. If I had had more practice in chess, I would have won the game yesterday.

I wish I had joined you in fishing. If I had joined you in fishing, I would have caught a lot of fish.

I wish I had had a ticket yesterday. If I had had a ticket yesterday, I would have gone to the theatre with you.

I wish I had asked you to help me. If I had asked you to help me, I would have done the work well.

I wish I had called at that shop. If I had called at that shop, I would have bought the book.

I wish I had called on my friend yesterday. If I had called on my friend yesterday, I would have met interesting people.

I wish I had won the championship. If I had won the championship, I would have been sent abroad.

I wish I had heard about it yesterday. If I had heard about it yesterday, I would have been pleased.

### **Упражнение 469**

1.... he would not have... 2. If you give ... 3. If she were not .... 4. ... we will spend... 5. If they had not gone ... 6. If you don't get ... 7. ... you would consult.... 8....if I had.... 9. If it rains .... 10. If he had worked .... 11. ...I will not put on ... 12. I would have written ... 13. If he did not read .... 14. If my friend is ....

### **Упражнение 470**

1. If you don't buy ... 2. ... he will certainly come.... 3.... if he had not hurt.... 4. If my friend worked.... 5. .... you would improve ... 6. ... your mother will be .... 7. If she had returned.... 8. ... I would buy .... 9. If you ring .... 10. If you were ... 11. ... he would not know ... 12. If he had come .... 13. If he does not pass .... 14. If she had not helped .... 15. ... if he did not read .... 16. ... I would have gone .... 17. ... I would get ....

### **Упражнение 471**

1. If my brother is .... 2. ... I will stay.... 3. ... she would not be .... 4. ... if you did not smoke.... 5. If he had learnt ... 6. ... I would translate .... 7. If I were .... 8. If Barbara had got .... 9. ... it would not have got .... 10. ... he came .... 11. If he lived .... 12. If you had gone ... 13. ... if you don't listen .... 14. .... he would not spend .... 15. ... if my friend had not lent .... 16. ... we would not meet .... 17. ... I would have done ....

### **Упражнение 472**

1. If I had .... 2. ... if she had been .... 3. He would never have phoned ... 4. Your brother would become .... 5. If he were .... 6. ... he would not have caught .... 7. If you had put .... 8. If I knew .... 9. ... I would have brought ... 10. If it snows .... 11. If I did not know .... 12. I would not do it .... 13. If men had .... 14. ... if you waste .... 15. If I had ... .

### **Упражнение 473**

1. ... his vocabulary will increase .... 2. If they had known .... 3. If I get .... 4. ... you would go .... 5. ... you would not have missed .... 6. If you had not missed .... 7. You would not have missed .... 8. ... if you had not missed .... 9. If you had understood .... 10. ... you would not have got .... 11. Your mother would not have scolded .... 12. If your mother had not scolded .... 13. If she had asked .... 14. If you did .... 15. ... he will agree .... 16. If I had not been ....

### **Упражнение 474**

1. If it rains .... 2. If a dog bit .... 3. ... he would have taken .... 4. If I had .... 5. ... she wouldn't have been .... 6. If I had lived .... 7. ... she would get .... 8. If his friend had been .... 9. If my cactus plant hadn't had .... 10. ... they would have sent .... 11. ... he would telephone ... and help .... 12. ... you will have .... 13. If she hadn't been .... 14. ... they would have enjoyed ... 15. If a robber attacked .... 16. ... he wouldn't have fallen ... 17. If you didn't smoke ... 18. If her alarm clock had rung ....

### **Упражнение 475**

1. ... would you attack ... 2. ... they would stay ... and would probably survive. 3. ... he would have succeeded. 4. If I had lived .... 5. If she smelt .... 6. If he had been invited .... 7. ... the accident wouldn't have happened. 8. If you don't know .... 9. ... they would have given .... 10. ... I would read. 11. ... they would have watched .... 12. ... it wouldn't have shrunk .... 13. ... if you get ... if you are .... 14. If they had gone ... 15. If I were .... 16. If he had brought .... 17. If my mother won .... 18. ... you would have been ....

### **Упражнение 476**

1. ... you read ... I would lend .... 2. ... if you had read ... you would have seen .... 3. ... if he were ... he would not play .... 4. ... if he had been ... would not have taken .... 5. ... if it were not raining ... would not be .... 6. Would you have been .... I had not come? 7. If we did not have ... we would walk. 8. If the evening were not ... we would continue .... 9. If you were ... you would study ....

### **Упражнение 477**

1. If he were not busy, he would come to see us. 2. If the girl had studied well last year, she would not have received bad marks. 3. If he had not broken his bicycle, he would have gone to the country. 4. If he had more practice, he would speak English better. 5. If I had not had a

bad headache yesterday, I would have come to see you. 6. If the ship had not sailed near the coast, it would not have struck a rock. 7. If he had been in town, he would have been present at our meeting. 8. If the pavement had not been so slippery, I would not have fallen and hurt my leg. 9. If the sea were not so rough, we would / could sail to the island. 10. If they had not made a fire, the wolves would not have run away. 11. If it were not late, I would not have to go home. 12. If I had not expected my friend to come, I would / could have gone to the cinema with you. 13. If mathematics were not his favorite subject and he did not work a lot at it, he would not always get top marks. 14. If I had had a dictionary, I would have translated the article yesterday. 15. If the night had not been pitch-dark, we would not have lost our way. 16. If the box had not been so heavy, I could have carried it and I would not have taken a taxi.

### **Упражнение 478**

1. If the travellers had had a camera with them, they would / could have taken pictures of the beautiful scenery. 2. If there had been any sugar left, we would not have had to go to the shop late in the evening. 3. If this house were not situated close to a chemical plant, the air around would not be bad and the house would be very good for living. 4. If I were acquainted with him, I would ask his advice. 5. If you did not have a toothache, you would / could enjoy this merry evening party. 6. If you were not so absent-minded, you would not make so many mistakes. 7. If you had rung me up, I would have known you were in trouble. 8. If you had not left the child alone, he would not have hurt himself. 9. If they had not spent a year in the tropics, they would not have got so suntanned. 10. If it had not rained so heavily, we would not have got drenched to the skin. 11. If you had watched the cat, it would not have eaten the fish. 12. If a huge black cloud had not appeared from behind the forest, we would not have turned back and hurried home. 13. If it were not so late, we would go to see them. 14. If you had not been in her way, she would not have been angry.

### **Упражнение 479**

1. ... he had not forgotten .... 2. ... I had .... 3. ... I had consulted .... 4. ... it were .... 5. ... I had not lent .... 6. .... you sent .... 7. ... I did not have .... 8. ... you had gone .... 9. ... I knew .... 10. ... I had not drunk .... 11. ... you read .... 12. .... I had never suggested ..... 13. .... I had been .... 14. ... we met .... 15. ... you had seen .... 16. ... they did not see ...

### Упражнение 480

1. ... I could .... 2. ... she had seen .... 3. ... I had passed ... 4. ... I hadn't forgotten .... 5. ... he hadn't broken ... 6. ... she had stayed .... 7. ... he knew .... 8. ... it were .... 9. ... it had been .... 10. ... she lived .... 11. ... he hadn't done .... 12. ... I had brought .... 13. ... I could .... 14. ... you were ... 15. ... they could .... 16. ... things were ....

### Упражнение 481

1. I wish they returned before Christmas. 2. The student wished he had studied the material better and shown better knowledge at the examination. 3. I wish you had sent for us last night. 4. I wish you were with us these days. 5. My friend wishes he had entered the university. 6. He wished he had had enough time to finish his paper. 7. I wish we were able to reach home before teatime. 8. I wish I had not made you upset by telling you this news. 9. I wish you knew enough physics.

### Упражнение 482

1. a) I wish he were not so light-minded.  
б) I wish he were more serious.
2. a) Now I wish I had listened to his advice.  
б) Now I wish I had not followed his advice.
3. a) I wish you had not come so late.  
б) I wish you had come earlier.
4. a) I wish we had not gone before he came.  
б) I wish we had waited till he came.
5. a) I wish they knew it already.  
б) I wish they did not know about it.

### Упражнение 483

1. Oh, I wish you had told her about it last Sunday! 2. I wish we had holidays now. 3. Oh, I wish he came tonight! 4. We wished we had asked his advice. 5. I wish you had not refused to take part in the picnic. 6. I wish you were interested in this subject. 7. We wish you mentioned these facts. 8. I wish we had not missed the train. 9. I wish you had turned on TV earlier. 10. I wish I were free now! 11. I wish I had had more time yesterday. 12. I wish you wrote her about it yourself. 13. I wish you had paid attention to his warning. 14. He wished he had not left the university. 15. I wish it were not too late to go there. 16. Oh, how I wish I had come to the railway station on time! 17. I wish you had read this wonderful book. 18. I wish she did not make so many mistakes in her speech. 19. I wish you had visited the exhibition. 20. I wish I had learned about it



earlier. 21. I wish we had found Nick at home. 22. She wished she had told us this story before.

### **Упражнение 484**

1. If I did not have a toothache, I would not go to the dentist. 2. If he had gone to the dentist to have his tooth filled, he would not be groaning with pain now. 3. If she needed some treatment, she would go to the clinic. 4. If he had not been present at the dress rehearsal, he would go to see the play. 5. If he were not fond of this famous singer, he would not have gone to Moscow specially to hear him. 6. If we had been thirsty, we would have gone to the cafeteria to have a glass of lemonade. 7. If she had had a needle, she would / could have mended her dress herself. 8. If he had trained enough last year, he would be a first-class sportsman now. 9. If the pupils had not wanted to understand this difficult material, they would not have been so active. 10. If the pupils had been more attentive, they would have understood the homework. 11. If the pupils had not worked hard, they would not have done well in their examinations. 12. If she were good at foreign languages, she would try to enter the foreign languages department.

### **Упражнение 485**

1. If he were not so near sighted, he would have recognized me in the theatre yesterday. 2. She is well. If she were ill, her brother would have told me about it yesterday. 3. You would know much if you read this magazine regularly. 4. If I had learnt about it before, I would not be staying at home now. 5. If my parents were rich, they would have bought me a car long ago. 6. She is very talented. I wish her parents bought her a piano. If she begins to play the piano now, she will become an outstanding musician. 7. If I knew French, I would have spoken to her long ago. 8. If I knew German, I would read Goethe in the original. 9. If I lived near, I would call on you more often. 10. If you had not interrupted us yesterday, we would have finished the work in time. 11. If he had not followed the doctor's advice, he would not have recovered so soon. 12. If he were not a talented painter, his picture would not have been taken to the exhibition. 13. If you had listened to my advice then, you would not be in such a difficult situation now. 14. If I were not so busy these days, I would have helped you yesterday.

### **Упражнение 486**

1. He has changed so much! If you met him, you would not recognize him. 2. If I were you, I would consult my parents. 3. If a tram came now, we would not be late. 4. If he had known that this would upset you, he

would have been more careful. 5. If you helped me to solve this problem, I would be very grateful to you. 6. I wish it had occurred to us before to look for the book in the library. We would have done the work in time and now we would be free. 7. I wish we had had more lessons. If we had worked more, we would know the language better. 8. If he had not attended sports trainings regularly, he would not have achieved such success in the competitions. 9. If you had warned me before, I would already be in Moscow. 10. I wish she had not gone. If you had called before, she would be here now. 11. If he were cleverer, he would not have gone to the wood yesterday. 12. If she had not sent this letter yesterday, my brother would be at home now. 13. What would we be doing now if mother had not baked a pie yesterday? 14. I wish you had heard Rakhmaninov's music. If you had heard it, you would know what a wonderful composer he was. 15. I am sure that everybody would be glad if the party took place.

## МОДАЛЬНЫЕ ГЛАГОЛЫ

### Упражнение 487

1. Ее бабушка умеет хорошо вязать. 2. Я могу ответить на вопросы. Они очень легкие. 3. Эта поездка для меня слишком дорогая. Я не могу позволить ее себе (Это мне не по карману). 4. Она умеет печатать на машинке. Она умеет прекрасно вести разговор по телефону. Она надеется, что сможет найти работу, которую ищет. 5. Вы можете пойти со мной на обед? — Извините, не могу. 6. Майк умеет очень быстро бегать. 7. Они понимают (могут понимать) французский язык. 8. Катя хорошо умеет говорить по-английски. 9. Мой брат может прийти и помочь вам работать в саду. 10. Вы умеете говорить по-испански? 11. Ваш брат может помочь мне с математикой? 12. Его маленькая сестра уже умеет ходить. 13. Дети не могут нести этот ящик: он слишком тяжелый. 14. Мой друг не может прийти вовремя. 15. Эта старушка не может спать ночью. 16. Его сестра умеет очень хорошо готовить. 17. Я умею петь, но не умею танцевать. 18. А Вы не можете подождать до завтрашнего утра? — Я-то могу, да моя зубная боль не может.

### Упражнение 488

1. I can speak English. 2. My father cannot speak German. 3. Can you speak French? 4. My sister cannot skate. 5. Can you swim across this river? 6. I cannot drink this milk. 7. She cannot understand you. 8. Could you swim last year? 9. Last year I could not ski, but now I can. 10. Can / Could you tell me how to get to the railway station? 11. Could you help me? 12. I cannot translate this sentence. 13. Nobody could help me. 14. Where can I buy bread here? 15. Could your grandmother dance when she was young? — Yes, and she can dance now.

### Упражнение 489

1. She will not be able to get to the airport on time. 2. Will you be able to send him e-mail tonight? 3. They will not be able to watch TV for a while because it is Sunday tomorrow and they will call nobody. 4. I'm afraid he will not be able to help me move to my new house next week. 5. Will you be able to do this work tomorrow? 6. I think she will not be able to solve this problem. 7. Tomorrow I will be free and I will be able to help you. 8. Will we be able to go to New York next year? 9. Will you

be able to repair my tape recorder? 10. Yesterday I could not see the headmaster as he was at a conference, but today after work I will be able to do it.

### **Упражнение 490**

1. They will never be able to appreciate your kindness. 2. I was sure you would be able to /could/ translate that article after you had translated so many texts on physics. 3. You will be able to go to the country when you have passed your last examination. 4. We can /will be able to/ pass to the next exercise when we have done this one. 5. I will be able to give you my book for a couple of days after I have read it. 6. He has been able to ski for ten years. 7. We knew that she had been able to swim since a child. 8. You will not be able to take part in this serious sport competition until you have mastered good skills. 9. I had not been able to solve the problem before he explained it to me.

### **Упражнение 491**

1. Можно я позову Колю к нам в гости? 2. Теперь вы можете идти. 3. Если ты сделал домашнее задание, можешь идти гулять. 4. Не ходи в лес один: ты можешь заблудиться. 5. Можно мне пойти на почту с Майком? 6. Можно, я возьму Петину сумку? 7. Не давайте вазу ребенку: он может разбить ее. 8. Можно делать записи карандашом? 9. Нельзя переходить улицу на красный свет. 10. Можно закрыть дверь? 11. Дождь перестал, и мама сказала, что мы можем выйти на улицу. 12. Можно детям играть с ножницами? 13. Они могут поехать на морском транспорте. Это, может быть, и дешевле, но это займет много времени. 14. Возможно / Может быть, это правда. 15. Можно мне к Вам зайти? 16. Могу я узнать, где вы пропадали?

### **Упражнение 492**

1. If you don't put on your coat, you may fall ill. 2. Don't leave home: mother may come soon, and she has no key. 3. Be careful: you may fall. 4. Don't touch the dog: it may bite you. 5. We may go to the country on Sunday. 6. He may forget about it. 7. It may start raining soon. 8. May I come in? 9. May I go for a walk? 10. If your work is ready, you may go home. 11. The teacher said that we might go home. 12. The doctor says that I may already bathe. 13. Father said that we might go to the cinema alone. 14. I thought that I might watch TV. 15. There is nothing to do here. We may leave early today. 16. He might know the problem, so he might know the answer to this question, but I am not quite sure. 17. You may leave now if you wish / want. 18. Where are they living? — They might be living abroad, but I am not so sure.

### **Упражнение 493**

1. Smoking is not allowed. 2. He was not allowed to smoke in their house. 3. In Britain you will be allowed to drive a car if you are seventeen years old. 4. In the USA you are allowed to go on driving even at the age of 90. 5. I am allowed to use father's tape recorder. 6. The children are already big. They are allowed to go to school alone. 7. He is not allowed to bathe in this river. 8. Yesterday she was allowed to come home at ten o'clock. 9. We are not allowed to talk in class. 10. Were you allowed to take this book? 11. I think I will not be allowed to go to the country with you. 12. You will be allowed to go for a walk when you have done your homework. 13. Were you allowed to go to the lake when you were little? 14. When will I be allowed to eat ice-cream?

### **Упражнение 494**

1. He may go .... 2. As soon as the boy was allowed to .... 3. I may get up .... 4. May I...? 5. ... if he might .... 6. ... the children were allowed to .... 7. He will be allowed to .... 8. ... everybody might .... 9. ... you will be allowed to .... 10. May I ...? 11. ... if he might .... 12. May I...?

### **Упражнение 495**

1. Can you see...? 2. You may .... 3. It may be late .... 4. When can you...? — I cannot ... you can expect .... 5. You may come .... 6. ... you may spill .... 7. Most children can .... 8. I don't think I can ...but I may be.

### **Упражнение 496**

1. May I come in? 2. ... I may be able to .... 3. I cannot swim ...I may stay in .... 4. ... anyone who likes can get .... 5. I may come .... 6. ... it may rain.... 7. ... you can do that? 8. I may finish .... 9. May / can we come .... 10. It may be .... 11. ... can answer ....

### **Упражнение 497**

1. Can you .... 2. I could not imagine.... 3. ... he could not start it. 4. A fool can ask ... man can / may answer. 5. ... if she might .... 6. May / Can I use .... 7. Can I find .... 8. You can read .... 9. You may take .... 10. Can I help you? 11. May I ask ... 12. ... nothing could be heard .... 13. Waiting may be .... 14. Can / Could you tell .... 15. They may think .... 16. ... he could find ....

### **Упражнение 498**

1. Не беспокойся (Не волнуйся)! Это неважно. — Неважно? Ты, должно быть, шутишь! 2. Он никогда не опаздывает на работу. Он,

должно быть, проспал сегодня. 3. Вы не должны (=нельзя) спорить с боссом. 4. Она должна прекратить столько есть, и ей надо похудеть. 5. Вы должны прекратить курить! Если Вы этого не сделаете, то когда-нибудь у Вас будут серьезные проблемы с легкими. 6. Вы должны упорно работать над своим английским. 7. Вы должны выучить слова. 8. Мы должны выучить стихотворение сегодня? 9. Должно быть, очень трудно учить китайский язык. 10. Вы не должны разговаривать на уроках. 11. Все должны приходиться в школу вовремя. 12. Не звоните ему: он, должно быть, очень занят. 13. Вы не должны делать заметки в книгах. 14. Сегодня я должна помогать маме.

### **Упражнение 499**

1. He must be very tired. 2. They even have a yacht. They must be very rich. 3. Must you leave tomorrow morning? 4. You must not be late. 5. I must not forget about my mother. I have not written to her for ages. I must write her a letter tonight. 6. This book is very valuable. You must not lose it. 7. Must you go so soon? 8. I must admit that I am wrong. 9. I must work hard at my English. 10. You must listen to the teacher attentively at the lesson. 11. You must do your homework every day. 12. You must not forget about your duties. 13. You must be careful in the street. 14. She must be at home now. 15. My friends must be in the park. 16. You must be very hungry. 17. It must be very difficult to solve such problems. 18. I must see my friend today.

### **Упражнение 500**

1. Я не написал сочинение. Мне придется писать его в воскресенье. 2. Нам не пришлось покупать печенье, потому что бабушка испекла прекрасный пирог. 3. Тебе придется завтра рано вставать? 4. Вчера мне пришлось делать очень много домашнего задания. 5. Ей пришлось остаться дома, потому что она себя неважно чувствовала. 6. Пете пришлось остаться дома, потому что было очень холодно. 7. Майку пришлось писать это упражнение в школе, потому что он не написал его дома. 8. Им пришлось вызвать врача, потому что бабушка была больна. 9. Почему тебе пришлось остаться дома вчера? — Потому что родителей не было дома, и мне пришлось присматривать за маленькой сестрой. 10. Вчера было воскресенье, поэтому ему незачем было быть на работе, но по дому ему пришлось много потрудиться. 11. Извините, я не смог прийти вчера. Мне пришлось работать допоздна. 12. Почему тебе завтра придется рано вставать? 13. Мне надо было идти в больницу навестить тетю. 14. Что тебе приходилось учить наизусть? — В школе я должен был выучить прекрасное стихотворение «Досуг» Вильяма Генри Дейвиса.

### Упражнение 501

1. It was quite clear to everybody in the family that he had to start getting ready for his examination instead of wasting time. 2. It was impossible to do anything in such a short time. I had to ask the chief to put off my report. 3. I did not mean that you had to do everything they told you. 4. It was already twenty minutes past eight. You had to go or you would have been late for the first lesson. 5. I was very tired. I felt I had to go to bed at once, or I would have fallen asleep where I was sitting. 6. We could not wait for them any longer, we had to ring them up and find out what had happened. 7. I was thinking hard trying to find a solution of the problem. There had to be a way out.

### Упражнение 502

1. He had to work systematically if he wanted to know French well. He will have to work systematically if he wants to know French well. 2. This child had to spend more time out in the open air. This child will have to spend more time out in the open air. 3. I could not recite this poem. I will not be able to recite this poem. 4. You had to take part in this work. You will have to take part in this work. 5. He could not join the party because he was busy. He will not be able to join the party because he will be busy. 6. You had to listen to the tape recording of this text several times. You will have to listen to the tape recording of this text several times. 7. You had to take your examination in English. You will have to take your examination in English. 8. She could translate this article without a dictionary. She will be able to translate this article without a dictionary. 9. We could not meet them at the station. We will not be able to meet them at the station. 10. The doctor had to examine the child. The doctor will have to examine the child.

### Упражнение 503

- |    |                       |   |
|----|-----------------------|---|
| 1. |                       | go to the shop today.<br>cook dinner.                             |
|    | <b>I must</b>         | do my homework.<br>go to school.<br>write a letter to my brother. |
| 2. |                       | go to the shop tomorrow.<br>cook dinner.                          |
|    | <b>I will have to</b> | do my homework.<br>go to school.<br>write a letter to my brother. |

3.

**I had to**

go to the shop yesterday.  
cook dinner.  
do my homework.  
go to school.  
write a letter to my brother.

### **Упражнение 504**

1. What must you do today?

Today I must go to the swimming pool, buy a present for my friend and finish writing my course paper.

2. What will you have to do tomorrow?

Tomorrow I will have to go to the embassy to get a visa and then I will have to start preparing for my examination.

3. What did you have to do yesterday?

Yesterday I had to get up very early as I planned to do about the house and cook dinner for the family.

### **Упражнение 505**

1. May I come in? 2. You must / may / cannot smoke .... 3. May I take your book? 4. He cannot speak .... 5. I must go. 6. They cannot go .... 7. You can read .... 8. What can we see ... 9. Can you speak ... — I cannot. 10. ... must you come ... 11. She still may live .... 12. He must be writing .... 13. He must enjoy .... 14. .... she can ... paint ... I can ... admire .... She must be .... She can speak .... She can translate ... She can also teach ....

### **Упражнение 506**

1. May I take your book? 2. At the English lesson you must speak only English. 3. Must we hand in our exercise-books today? 4. May I ask you a question? — Yes, you are welcome// Yes, you may. 5. I cannot go to the cinema with you because I am very busy. 6. May I smoke here? — Yes, you are welcome. / Yes, you may. 7. He must be in his office now. You can speak to him. 8. May I come in? — You are welcome. / Yes, you may. 9. You must read this text. 10. Can he do this task? 11. I must speak to my friend today. 12. We must pay this electricity bill by the end of the month. 13. This woman is an excellent driver. She can even drive a bus. 14. May I have a tuna sandwich and a cup of coffee?

### **Упражнение 507**

1. Нам надо было добраться туда раньше остальных. 2. Он должен был сказать ей, где нас найти. 3. Она должна была окончить институт в том году. 4. Она должна была быть в этом платье на выпу-



ском вечере. 5. Он должен прийти сюда в пять часов. 6. Поезд отправлялся в пять пятнадцать. 7. Мне предстояло ждать ее на вокзале. 8. Мы собирались пойти в кино в тот день. 9. Они должны были выступать в понедельник. 10. Они договорились, что он будет звонить, как только она будет вне опасности. 11. Вокруг пруда надо было посадить розы. 12. Позже должно было состояться обсуждение.

### **Упражнение 508**

1. What am I to do if they come too early? 2. The youngest children were to play on the beach. 3. You are to show the place to her. 4. I am to leave tomorrow at the latest. 5. Where am I to be taken? 6. This is Dora. She is to share the room with you. 7. And who is to do the cooking? 8. Two more apartment houses are to be built here. 9. The cup final was to be played that afternoon. 10. Who is to meet you at the station?

### **Упражнение 509**

1. ... we were to meet ... I had to leave .... 2. The meeting is to begin .... 3. Where is the lecture ... 4. I am to go ... You are to look ... we are to work .... 5. "You are to do..." 6. I have to help .... 7. ... we had to wait .... 8. I will have to ask .... 9. ... I was to buy .... 10. ... the pupils are to return ....

### **Упражнение 510**

1. ... Luke Flint was to have the right .... 2. ... you have to go .... 3. The planters had to gather .... 4. I have to wear .... 5. Johnny White had to borrow .... 6. ... we have to get rid of ... 7. She had to send .... 8. ... she was to send .... 9. You are to learn .... 10. He is to be .... 11. Who was to go ... I had to finish .... 12. You will have to put .... 13. The patient is to/ has to stay .... 14. ... and had to take .... 15. ... she was to open ....

### **Упражнение 511**

1. I will have to stay at home these days. The doctor says I am not to go out till my temperature is normal. 2. Stay here while he is busy. I don't think you will have to wait long. 3. The performance was to begin at seven o'clock. 4. We had to put off the trip as the weather had got worse. 5. If you want to become proficient in a language, you have to read a lot. 6. According to the new timetable we are to have five English lessons a week. 7. We decided that everybody was to take part in the concert. 8. Sooner or later you will have to see the doctor. 9. Next year we are to begin studying astronomy. 10. To work out a new theory, the scientists had to make numerous experiments. 11. You are to learn this poem by

Wednesday. 12. I was to learn this poem by Wednesday. 13. I had to learn this poem by Wednesday. 14. I will have to learn this poem by Wednesday. 15. He has to learn this poem today as he did not learn it yesterday. 16. You will not have to learn this poem. 17. I did not have to learn this poem. 18. As he learnt this poem yesterday, he does not have to learn it now. 19. This week we are to meet with an outstanding scientist. 20. There was no way out, and he had to pay a fine. 21. I was to write a composition on Pushkin's creative activity, and for this I had to reread some of his works which I remembered badly.

### **Упражнение 512**

1. Вы не можете прочесть так много книг. 2. Вы можете не читать так много книг. 3. Коля не может пойти в школу сегодня. 4. Коля может не ходить в школу сегодня. 5. Они не могут перевести эту статью. 6. Они могут не переводить эту статью. 7. Моя сестра не может написать это письмо: она очень занята. 8. Моя сестра может не писать это письмо: я позвоню им. 9. Она не может купить хлеб. 10. Она может не покупать хлеб. 11. Он не мог остаться там на ночь. 12. Он мог и не оставаться там на ночь. 13. Мы не могли сделать всю эту работу. 14. Мы могли и не делать всю эту работу. 15. Она не могла приготовить такой большой обед. 16. Она могла и не готовить такой большой обед. 17. Они не могли написать сочинение. 18. Они могли и не писать сочинение. (Им не нужно было писать сочинение.) 19. Я не мог пойти в библиотеку. 20. Я мог и не ходить в библиотеку.

### **Упражнение 513**

1. Need you do it all today? 2. Mother need not have cooked this enormous dinner. 3. We need not take the six-thirty. 4. She need not have done it herself. 5. You need not worry. 6. You need not be present. 7. Need we go into all that now? 8. Need you have mentioned all these figures? 9. You need not press the skirt. 10. You need not have reminded me about her birthday.

### **Упражнение 514**

1. We have got plenty of time to spare, and we need not hurry. 2. You need not do it now. You can do it tomorrow. 3. She need not help. Everything has been already done. 4. He need not have sold his piano. 5. You need not have shouted at the child like that. 6. Now they cannot sleep. They need not have watched this horror film. 7. Need I help you? No, thank you, I will do everything myself. 8. You need not go there. 9. He need not worry about her. 10. I need not ask him: he will tell me every-

thing himself. 11. You need not ring me up: I will not forget about my promise. 12. Need she buy such a lot of foodstuffs? 13. She need not go to the library: I will give her the book. 14. You need not have taken the umbrella: I am sure it will not rain.

### Упражнение 515

1. May I take ... I must return .... 2. Alec must practise ... pupils need not ... 3. They may come ... they need not come ... 4. May / Must I go ... you may / must. 5. Must we hand in ... No, you need not, you may hand .... 6. Must John really do ... No, he need not, he may do ... 7. You must not let ... may break... 8. May I help ... 9. You must park .... 10. You must have cancelled ....

### Упражнение 516

1. Peter must return .... 2. Why cannot .... 3. Must we do ... you must. 4. Can you pronounce .... 5. You need not .... 6. I cannot go .... 7. May I take ... 8. We cannot carry .... 9. We need not carry .... 10. When can you come ... I can come .... 11. No, you need not. 12. Can you cut ... 13. ... you need not go .... 14. He must not drink .... 15. I can change .... 16. ... I may have finished .... 17. She need not call ....

### Упражнение 517

**I.** He must know your sister. — Он, должно быть, знает вашу сестру.  
He must be busy. — Он, должно быть, занят.  
He must be ill. — Он, должно быть, болен.  
He must be tired. — Он, должно быть, устал.  
He must be hungry. — Он, должно быть, голоден.  
He may know your sister. — Он, может быть, знает вашу сестру.  
He may be busy. — Он, может быть, занят.  
He may be ill. — Он, может быть, болен.  
He may be tired. — Он, может быть, устал.  
He may be hungry. — Он, может быть, голоден.  
He might know your sister. — Он, может быть, и знает вашу сестру (хотя вряд ли).  
He might be busy. — Он, может быть, занят (хотя вряд ли).  
He might be ill. — Он, может быть, болен (хотя вряд ли).  
He might be tired. — Он, может быть, устал (хотя вряд ли).  
He might be hungry — Он, может быть, голоден (хотя вряд ли).  
He can't know your sister. — Не может быть, чтобы он знал вашу сестру.  
He can't be busy. — Не может быть, что он занят.  
He can't be ill. — Не может быть, что он болен.

He can't be tired. — Не может быть, что он устал.

He can't be hungry. — Не может быть, что он голоден.

**II.** He must be sleeping. — Он, должно быть, сейчас спит.

He must be working hard. — Он, должно быть, сейчас упорно работает.

He must be watching TV. — Он, должно быть, сейчас смотрит телевизор.

He must be having dinner. — Он, должно быть, сейчас обедает.

He must be playing football. — Он, должно быть, сейчас играет в футбол.

He may be sleeping. — Он, может быть, сейчас спит.

He may be working hard. — Он, может быть, сейчас упорно работает.

He may be watching TV. — Он, может быть, сейчас смотрит телевизор.

He may be having dinner. — Он, может быть, сейчас обедает.

He may be playing football. — Он, может быть, сейчас играет в футбол.

He might be sleeping. — Он, может быть, спит (хотя вряд ли).

He might be working hard. — Он, может быть, работает упорно (хотя вряд ли).

He might be watching TV. — Он, может быть, смотрит телевизор (хотя вряд ли).

He might be having dinner. — Он, может быть, обедает (хотя вряд ли).

He might be playing football. — Он, может быть, играет в футбол (хотя вряд ли).

He can't be sleeping. — Не может быть, что он спит.

He can't be working hard. — Не может быть, что он работает упорно.

He can't be watching TV. — Не может быть, что он смотрит телевизор.

He can't be having dinner. — Не может быть, что он обедает.

He can't be playing football. — Не может быть, что он играет в футбол.

**III.** He must have forgotten your address. — Он, должно быть, забыл ваш адрес.

He must have lost your book. — Он, должно быть, потерял вашу книгу.

He must have missed the train. — Он, должно быть, опоздал на поезд.

He must have caught cold. — Он, должно быть, простудился.

He must have fallen ill. — Он, должно быть, заболел.

He must have left the country. — Он, должно быть, уехал из страны.

He must have sold his piano. — Он, должно быть, продал свое пианино.

He must have bought a car. — Он, должно быть, купил машину.

He may have forgotten your address. — Он, может быть, забыл ваш адрес.

He may have lost your book. — Он, может быть, потерял вашу книгу.

He may have missed the train. — Он, может быть, опоздал на поезд.

He may have caught cold. — Он, может быть, простудился.

He may have fallen ill. — Он, может быть, заболел.

He may have left the country. — Он, может быть, уехал из страны.

He may have sold his piano. — Он, может быть, продал свое пианино.

He may have bought a car. — Он, может быть, купил машину.

He might have forgotten your address. — Может быть, он забыл ваш адрес (хотя вряд ли).

He might have lost your book. — Может быть, он потерял вашу книгу (хотя вряд ли).

He might have missed the train. — Может быть, он опоздал на поезд (хотя вряд ли).

He might have caught cold. — Может быть, он простудился (хотя вряд ли).

He might have fallen ill. — Может быть, он заболел (хотя вряд ли).

He might have left the country. — Может быть, он уехал из страны (хотя вряд ли).

He might have sold his piano. — Может быть, он продал свое пианино (хотя вряд ли).

He might have bought a car. — Может быть, он купил машину (хотя вряд ли).

He can't have forgotten your address. — Не может быть, что он забыл ваш адрес.

He can't have lost your book. — Не может быть, что он потерял вашу книгу.

He can't have missed the train. — Не может быть, что он опоздал на поезд.

He can't have caught cold. — Не может быть, что он простудился.

He can't have fallen ill. — Не может быть, что он заболел.

He can't have left the country. — Не может быть, что он уехал из страны.

He can't have sold his piano. — Не может быть, что он продал свое пианино.

He can't have bought a car. — Не может быть, что он купил машину.

### **Упражнение 518**

1. They must be working abroad.
2. They may be working abroad.
3. They might be working abroad.
4. They cannot be working abroad.
5. They must have worked abroad.
6. They may have worked abroad.
7. They might have worked abroad.
8. They cannot have worked abroad.
9. He must be at work.
10. He must have been at work.
11. He may be at work.
12. He may have been at work.
13. He might be at work.
14. He might have been at work.
15. He cannot be at work.
16. He cannot have been at work.

### **Упражнение 519**

a) May / Might — разрешение

1. May I come and see you some day? — Можно мне как-нибудь зайти навестить Вас? 2. We asked the teacher if we might use dictionaries. — Мы спросили учителя, можно ли пользоваться словарями. 3. Children may borrow books from the school library. — Дети могут брать книги в школьной библиотеке. 4. Your hair is getting rather thin, sir, may I advise to change your parting? — Ваши волосы становятся довольно редкими, сэр, разрешите посоветовать Вам делать пробор в другом месте. 5. Mother, may I have a glass of light beer? — Мама, можно мне выпить стакан легкого пива?

b) May / Might — предположение

1. I may have wrecked my own life, but I will not let you wreck yours. — Может быть, я исковеркал свою жизнь, но, я не позволю Вам исковеркать Вашу. 2. Justice may be slow, mother, but it comes in the end. — Справедливость может быть не скорой, мама, но, в конце концов, она наступает. 3. He may have written the letter, but the signa-

ture is certainly not his. — Он, возможно, написал письмо, но подпись определенно не его. 4. It might have been worse. — Могло быть и хуже. 5. I may show him your reports later. I don't know. — Может быть, я покажу ему Ваши отчеты позже. Я не знаю.

### **Упражнение 520**

1. It may have been too cold for the children to go out. 2. He may have taken his children to the zoo. 3. They may not have seen us in the crowd. 4. Robert may have used a dictionary. 5. Mary may have misunderstood you. 6. Henry may have waited for us there. 7. Ann may have returned very late last night. 8. They may have seen the new play. 9. Nick may have left his exercise-book at home. 10. You may have left your umbrella in the bus. 11. He may have gone to the café to wait for us. 12. It may have been Helen who rang you up. 13. They may have come by plane. 14. She may have had a very good English teacher.

### **Упражнение 521**

1. He may be at home, but I am not sure he is. 2. We may have studied at the same school, but I don't remember her. 3. She may have been proud of her knowledge, but she never showed it to her classmates. 4. There may have been a chance for him to win the match. 5. Peter may have been as capable as the old workers, but he was given no chance to show his skill. 6. They may come home very soon: be ready. 7. The question may have been too difficult for her. 8. Try this delicious drink: you may like it. 9. Why didn't Nick ring us up? — He may have forgotten about it. 10. Your brother may never have heard about this singer. 11. She may have tried to enter the university, but she failed. 12. You may have asked the wrong people. 13. Our friends may arrive here tomorrow.

### **Упражнение 522**

1. ... the task may have been ... 2. ... they may arrive in time. 3. ... he may have missed the train. 4. He may have done ... 5. May I ask ... 6. ... if she might turn .... 7. ... it may not stop raining .... 8. He might want ... 9. May I borrow ... 10. You might have left ... 11. It might have been stolen.

### **Упражнение 523**

1. It may / might not be true. 2. He may / might be busy. 3. They may / might know. 4. He may / might still be abroad. 5. She may be late. 6. He may pass the exam. 7. We may go to the Volga. 8. She may come tomorrow. 9. I may buy this book in Moscow. 10. He may have already

done his homework. 11. My sister may have already spoken to them. 12. They may have gone abroad. 13. Grandmother may be sleeping. 14. The children may be playing at the river. 15. They may be discussing the question at the moment. 16. She may send us a telegram. 17. They may forget to bring the newspaper. 18. My brother may have forgotten to ring you up. 19. She may have bought the tickets. 20. They may be having dinner at the moment. 21. He may be lying on the grass and looking at the clouds now.

### Упражнение 524

а) Must – долженствование

1. You must take a taxi if you want to catch that train. — Вы должны взять такси, если хотите успеть на этот поезд.

2. You must tell your mother about it. — Вы должны сказать об этом вашей маме.

3. "Oh, Auntie," he answered, "you mustn't talk like that." — «О, тетюшка, — ответил он: — Вы не должны так говорить».

4. And remember, you must come and see the baby as soon as you can. — И помни: ты должна прийти и повидать ребенка, как только сможешь.

5. You must go home now, Georgie. — Теперь ты должен идти домой, Джорджи.

6. The question must be solved before we begin doing anything. — Вопрос должен быть решен прежде, чем мы начнем что-либо делать.

7. Mind, you mustn't spend all the money. — Имей ввиду, ты не должен тратить все деньги.

б) Must – предположение

1. But she must have seen him! — Но она, наверняка / несомненно, видела его!

2. Oh, John, think how she must be suffering! — О, Джон, представь, как она, должно быть, страдает!

3. Is she waiting? She must have been waiting for an hour. — Она ждет? Она, должно быть, ждет уже целый час.

4. You must be a fool to think so. — Ты, должно быть, дурак, если так думаешь.

5. The work must have been carried out in secret for quite a long time. — Эта работа, очевидно, долгое время проводилась в тайне.

### Упражнение 525

1. You must have left your exercise-book at school. 2. She must have left the town. 3. Mike must have gone to the teachers' room. 4. Tom and



Nick must be playing football. 5. Helen must have got a bad mark. 6. They must have solved the problem. 7. The pupils must have finished writing their composition. 8. He must have forgotten to warn them. 9. The meeting must have been cancelled. 10. He must have forgotten to send them a telegram. 11. There must have been something wrong with the tape recorder. 12. I must have left my bag in the canteen. 13. You must have left your umbrella in the bus. 14. Mary must have forgotten to call me. 15. Mother must have taken my umbrella. 16. I must have seen you before: your face is familiar to me.

### **Упражнение 526**

1. She must be waiting for you at home. 2. He must have already been ill. 3. The first experiment must have failed. 4. She must have known what she was going to do. 5. She must be fond of the child. 6. They must have taken the wrong turning. 7. He must have been taken there by car. 8. It must be time for the bell to ring. 9. They must have this book in the library. 10. He must have recognized you by your photo in the papers. 11. He must be in at this time. 12. She must be trying to help you.

### **Упражнение 527**

1. They must have changed the school curriculum. My granddaughter knows a great deal more than I did when I was her age. 2. It must be a very difficult rule. 3. It must be pleasant to spend summer in such a picturesque place. 4. You must have read books by this author before. 5. They must be preparing a surprise for us. 6. These old legends must have been composed about a thousand years ago. 7. It must be nine o'clock now. 8. He is very old. He must be nearly eighty. 9. It must be time to go now. 10. You have been absent very long. You must feel hungry. 11. Where are the children? — They are at the river with Nick. They must be having a very good time. 12. He must have worked very hard to finish his book. 13. She is a very experienced doctor. She must have been working at this hospital for at least fifteen years. 14. Look! Helen's windows are open. She must be at home. 15. The Smiths have always been great football fans. They must be at the stadium watching the football match.

### **Упражнение 528**

1. She must be mad .... 2. They must have been upset .... 3. You must come and visit us .... 4. He must really enjoy it. 5. It must have snowed at night. 6. It must be snowing heavily. 7. It must have been snowing for .... 8. You must have had .... 9. You must have .... 10. He

must have worked a lot ... 11. You must work .... 12. ... he must be reading .... 13. You must have been studying ...

### **Упражнение 529**

1. She must be trying to find the old letters. 2. They must be admiring the beauty of the southern nature. 3. He must have returned from the south. 4. She must have lost my address. 5. They must have finished their work. 6. He must know several foreign languages. 7. He must be working at this problem now. 8. They must be enjoying fine weather now. 9. He must have told everything at the trial. 10. She must have prepared everything beforehand. 11. He must be still here. 12. They must have just come. 13. He must have carried the papers away. 14. Somebody must have already been here. 15. They must be laughing at him. 16. They must have lived here then. 17. It must be raining. 18. It must be here.

### **Упражнение 530**

1. Она, должно быть, самая младшая в группе. 2. Если хотите стать хорошим футболистом, вы должны быть спортсменом широкого профиля. 3. Мне пришлось прочитать письмо дважды, прежде чем я его поняла. 4. Он, должно быть, перечитал письмо много раз. 5. Что вы только должны думать обо мне! 6. Они, должно быть, разговаривают о нас. 7. Он, должно быть, взял ее/ его. 8. Ему пришлось взять ее/ его. 9. Он, должно быть, пытается найти потерянную марку. 10. Вы должны попытаться найти потерянную марку. 11. Детей до сих пор нет дома. Их, должно быть, задержали в школе. 12. Здравствуйте, я Джейн. — А, Вы, должно быть, подруга Ани. 13. Он чувствует, что он, в самом деле / действительно, не в форме. Он должен делать больше физических упражнений.

### **Упражнение 531**

1. I had to go to the office. 2. She must have gone to the office. 3. You must speak to her. 4. They must be speaking about it now. 5. I had to write to my sister about it. 6. She must have written to her sister. 7. I must read this book. 8. She must be reading this book. 9. Mother was ill, and I had to take my sister to school. 10. They must be playing in the yard.

### **Упражнение 532**

1. He must be very clever. 2. He must have recognized you. 3. He was to go to the headmaster and explain his behaviour. 4. You will have to speak to her. 5. They had to walk for a long time. 6. He will not have to rewrite the composition. 7. He must be painting her portrait. 8. They

must have already gone. 9. He was to make a wonderful discovery. 10. I am to do a lot of work today. 11. I had to go there myself. 12. You will have to wait a little. 13. When is he to come? 14. The train was to arrive a few minutes later. 15. Unfortunately, they were not able to go to the party. Their mother had to wait for the plumber. Their father had to work late at his office. Their aunt had to take care of the small children. Their uncle had to fix his car. Bad luck!

### Упражнение 533

**I.** Can he know your sister? — Неужели он знает вашу сестру?

Can he be busy? — Неужели он занят?

Can he be ill? — Неужели он болен?

Can he be tired? — Неужели он устал?

Can he be hungry? — Неужели он голоден?

**II.** Can he be sleeping? — Неужели он сейчас спит?

Can he be working hard? — Неужели он сейчас упорно работает?

Can he be watching TV? — Неужели он сейчас смотрит телевизор?

Can he be having dinner? — Неужели он сейчас обедает?

Can he be playing football? — Неужели он сейчас играет в футбол?

**III.** Can he have forgotten your address? — Неужели он забыл ваш адрес?

Can he have lost your book? — Неужели он потерял вашу книгу?

Can he have missed the train? — Неужели он опоздал на поезд?

Can he have caught cold? — Неужели он простудился?

Can he have fallen ill? — Неужели он заболел?

Can he have left the country? — Неужели он уехал из страны?

Can he have sold his piano? — Неужели он продал свое пианино?

Can he have bought a car? — Неужели он купил машину?

### Упражнение 534

а) Can – возможность

1. Could you help me with the translation of this article? I am afraid I **cannot** do it alone. — Вы не могли бы помочь мне с переводом этой статьи? Боюсь, что я не смогу сделать его один.

2. He shut himself up in the study for the whole day, and I **could** see through the window that he was writing busily. — Он заперся в кабинете на целый день, и я видел в окно, что он пишет, не отрываясь.

3. She **can't** come tomorrow because they will be working the whole day. — Она не может прийти завтра, потому что они будут работать весь день.

4. I simply **could not** refuse: they would have been hurt. — Я просто не мог отказать: они бы очень обиделись.

5. The island **can** be reached by boat or even on foot when the tide is low. — До острова можно добраться на лодке или даже пешком во время отлива

b) Can – вежливая просьба

1. **Can** you tell me the way to the nearest post office? — Вы не могли бы сказать, как пройти к ближайшей почте?

2. **Could** you help me with the translation of this article? — Вы не могли бы помочь мне с переводом этой статьи?

3. **Could** you leave the boy here for half an hour? I want him to help me. — Вы не могли бы оставить здесь мальчика на полчаса? Я хочу, чтобы он мне помог.

c) Can't — "не может быть"

1. "But they **can't be** as bad as he!" — «Но, не может быть, чтобы они были такими же плохими, как он!»

2. A little bit of boiled fish **can't** hurt you, you know. — Знаете ли, кусочек вареной рыбы не может Вам повредить.

3. **Can** she have been waiting for us all this time? — . Неужели она ждет нас все это время?

4. He was not old. He **couldn't** have been more than forty. — Он был не стар. Ему не могло быть больше сорока лет.

5. "Oh!" she cried in surprise, "it's impossible! You **can't** have done it!" — «О! — вскричала она удивленно, — это невозможно! Не может быть, что Вы это сделали!»

### Упражнение 535

1. The teacher can't have permitted you to use the dictionary. 2. Nick can't have got up at seven and done his morning exercises. 3. It can't have been Kate who aired the room. 4. There can't have been a lot of pupils in the library yesterday. 5. It can't have been John who broke the radio set. 6. You can't have seen Ann in the library yesterday. 7. Boris can't have been in the canteen five minutes ago. 8. Robert can't have taken two bags with him. 9. That can't have been Ann who plugged in the tape recorder. 10. Nick can't have been doing the recording for two hours. 11. It can't have been Mary who rewound the tape. 12. The teacher can't have let you take the tape home.

### Упражнение 536

1. This car can't have been built twenty years ago. 2. These photographs can't have been taken in the north. 3. This tape recording can't

have been done last week. 4. James can't have been given an excellent mark in history. 5. Ann can't have been given an excellent mark for her geometry test. 6. This house can't have been built at the beginning of this century. 7. This tower can't have been built in the 9th century. 8. This book can't have been written by a good writer. 9. This film can't have been made by a good director. 10. This play can't have been written by a clever playwright. 11. This film can't have been shot in a fortnight. 12. This book can't have been translated into Russian in the 19th century. 13. This castle can't have been built in the 15th century. 14. This picture can't have been painted by an Italian artist. 15. This refrigerator can't have been produced ten years ago.

### **Упражнение 537**

1. You can't be serious. 2. She can't be a traitor. 3. He can't have made such an important discovery. 4. The teacher can't have forgotten to correct our homework. 5. The work can't be too difficult for my friend. 6. Jane can't have made such a mistake. 7. The cat can't have eaten all the fish. 8. Our papers can't have been so poor. 9. You can't have believed such a silly lie. 10. He can't have stolen the money. 11. They can't have heard the story before. 12. She can't be good at physics.

### **Упражнение 538**

1. They can't be at home now. 2. He can't know so much. 3. They can't be playing in the yard now. It is late. 4. She can't be still sleeping. It is already ten o'clock. 5. He can't have missed the train. 6. She can't have deceived me. 7. You can't have made such a mistake. 8. She can't have failed the exam. 9. She can't have betrayed me. 10. He can't have given up smoking / have stopped smoking. 11. He can't have done it. 12. He can't have become a doctor. 13. He can't have translated this book.

### **Упражнение 539**

1. Can he be a good runner? He is so small. 2. She can't have finished school. 3. He can't be a scientist. 4. He can't have been a scientist. 5. Can she be still sleeping? 6. Can they have lost the game? 7. He can't have said it! 8. A grown-up man can't like such books! 9. She can't have told you this. 10. Can it have been so cold? 11. She can't have been late for the lesson: she has never been late before. 12. She can't have mixed up the streets. 13. It can't be true. 14. Can you have torn my note? 15. He can't be in the park now: it is late. 16. She can't have written it. I am sure that somebody else has written it.

### Упражнение 540

1. Can you ask .... 2. Can it be ... 3. Can / Could you not have seen .... 4. He cannot forget .... 5. ... if you could visit .... 6. ... she cannot / could not have forgotten .... 7. ... he could finish .... 8. ... they cannot be ... 9. ... we could use .... 10. She could have slept ... 11. ...you cannot have ... 12. Our son could speak .... 13. Can I call ... 14. Could I have ... 15. We cannot really decide ... could see ....

### Упражнение 541

1. Could you show us the way to the stadium? 2. She cannot have broken her leg. 3. I will not go for a walk: she may ring me up. 4. Where are my books? — I don't know. Mother may have put them into the bookcase. 5. She cannot / could not / have broken the glass: she is so careful. 6. It is very cold today: it may snow. 7. Mike may come later. 8. I have been looking for my literature exercise-book for an hour. I cannot / could not / have left it at school. — You may have given it to Kate. 9. They may have been studying French for a long time. 10. My brother may come today. 11. She may have gone to the country. 12. We might have met with him in Novgorod, but I don't remember it. 13. She may be trying to call us now but she cannot get through to us: our telephone is broken. 14. She cannot / could not / have finished this work so soon. She may have done only half of it. 15. You cannot / could not / have lost the money. You may have put it into your bag. — No, it is not in the bag. I may have dropped it in the shop. 16. He cannot have left. 17. Can / Could he have translated the whole book? 18. It cannot be cold outside: the thermometer says fifteen degrees. 19. He could not get the book because the library was closed. 20. He cannot / could not / have got the book: the library was closed.

### Упражнение 542

1. You must be tired: you have been working for hours. 2. He may have visited the Hermitage when he was in St. Petersburg last year. 3. It must be a very deep lake. 4. That building in the distance must be the station. 5. You cannot have lost your passport: you must have put it into another bag. 6. The girl may have been frightened. 7. You must have left your textbook in the canteen. 8. They cannot give up such a brilliant idea. 9. You look pale: you must be tired. 10. This boy cannot be a good friend.

### Упражнение 543

1. Hurry up: you may miss the train. 2. He may have fallen ill. 3. He may be ill. 4. He cannot have forgotten to buy flowers. 5. He cannot have

quarrelled with her. 6. She must have learnt about it from Masha. 7. It must have been a very difficult problem. 8. It must be very cold outside. 9. She must have met them on the way home. 10. They cannot have sold their house. 11. They may come tomorrow. 12. My sister must be in the library now. 13. He cannot have taken the first place. 14. He might have heard about it. 15. Mother must have bought sweets. 16. She may have rung me up yesterday, but I was out. 17. He might be at school now. 18. She cannot be so young. She must be at least thirty. 19. There must be thick woods growing around your village. 20. He cannot have written the letter so soon. 21. We may go to the beach: the weather is wonderful. 22. It must be a very ancient manuscript. 23. Let's ring up Robert: we may need his advice.

### **Упражнение 544**

1. You should smoke less. 2. You should not give her sweets before dinner. 3. She should copy passages out of a book. 4. He should not shout at the dog. 5. You should not speak so fast. 6. The boy should play out of doors. 7. You should take a taxi. 8. You should try the room next door.

### **Упражнение 545**

1. Вам следует знать, как воспитывать детей так, чтобы они не были неудачниками. 2. Вы не должны давать ребенку все, что он захочет. Вам не следует удовлетворять каждое его желание в получении еды, питья и удобств. В противном случае он вырастет с верой в то, что общество обязано содержать его. 3. Вам не следует смеяться над ним, когда он подхватывает плохие слова. Это заставит его думать, что он не находчивый (не сообразительный; не умный) ребенок. Это также не поощрит его подхватывать «более привлекательные» фразы. 4. Вы не должны избегать употребления слова «Плохо» («Ты не прав»). Это не приучит его к мысли, что общество против него, если вдруг позднее он будет арестован за кражу машины. 5. Вам не следует подбирать книги, ботинки, одежду — все то, что он разбрасывает где попало. Вы не должны делать для него все, иначе он научится перекладывать свою ответственность на других. 6. Вы не должны часто ссориться в присутствии своего ребенка. В противном случае он будет не слишком потрясен, если позже семья развалится. 7. Вам не следует быть на его стороне против соседей, учителей и полицейских. Не все они настроены против вашего ребенка. / Они не все относятся с предубеждением к вашему ребенку./ 8. Если он попадет в беду (в неприятную историю), Вы не должны оправдывать себя, говоря: «Я никогда ничего не мог сделать с ним».

### **Упражнение 546**

1. You should not have taken the child to the cinema. 2. You should not have forgotten to leave a message for her. 3. You should have waited for them. 4. You should have put down her address. 5. You should have explained to her how to get here. 6. You should not have bought these shoes. 7. You should not have told her what you thought about her idea. 8. You should have seen the film. 9. You should not have written with a pencil. 10. You should not have eaten too much cake with your tea.

### **Упражнение 547**

A. 1. You should tell her about it. 2. You should not stay there so late. 3. She should go to the doctor at once. 4. You should put on woollen socks. 5. They should begin earlier. 6. You should not speak English to her. 7. You should turn right. 8. You should tell somebody about it.

B. 1. You should have told her about it. 2. You should not have stayed there so late. 3. She should have gone to the doctor at once. 4. You should have put on woollen socks. 5. They should have begun earlier. 6. You should not have spoken English to her. 7. You should have turned right. 8. You should have told somebody about it.

### **Упражнение 548**

1. Children should be more attentive to their parents. 2. He should consult the doctor. 3. He should have consulted the doctor long ago. 4. You should not give the child so many sweets. 5. He should read this book. 6. He should have read this book. 7. You should go there and speak to them. 8. You should have gone there and spoken to them. 9. He should not have spoken so rudely. 10. He should not have forgotten about my request. 11. She should have returned long ago. 12. You shouldn't go there. 13. You should have read this book last year. 14. You should speak to your uncle when he comes. 15. She should not have carried such heavy things. 16. He should have remembered about it. 17. You should have asked permission. 18. You should not have worried. 19. You should work more. 20. She should listen to the teacher's advice. 21. You should apologize: you are wrong. 22. You should not miss English lessons.

### **Упражнение 549**

1. You should not have crossed the street under the red light.
2. You should cross the street when the lights are green.
3. You should cross the street by the subway.
4. You should take off your hat when entering a room.
5. You should have helped your classmate to clean the classroom.



6. You should take some medicine.
7. You need not have bought bread.
8. You should have been present at the meeting.
9. You need not have sent a telegram.
10. You should not have gone out without your coat.
11. You need not have apologized.
12. You should have attended this lecture.
13. You need not have got up at six o'clock on Sunday morning.
14. You should not have read till two o'clock in the morning.
15. You need not have copied the whole text into your exercise-book.
16. You need not have watered the garden.
17. You should have returned the books to the library.

### **Упражнение 550**

1. a) You must have studied ...  
b) You should have studied ...
2. a) She should have followed ...  
b) She must have followed ...
3. a) You must have ignored ...  
b) You should have followed ...
4. a) She must have forgotten ...  
b) She should have remembered ...
5. a) I must have got ...  
b) I should have looked ...

### **Упражнение 551**

1. I had to take a taxi ..... 2. You should have taken a taxi. 3. You should have given them .... 4. ... so I had to bake ... 5. You should have baked .... 6. ... we had to wait .... 7. We had to wear .... 8. You should ask .... 9. I had to go out and tell .... 10. You should tell ...

### **Упражнение 552**

1. He had to leave early. 2. ... they had to get a taxi. 3. You should have disconnected .... 4. ... and she had to go .... 5. I should have written ... as I had to translate .... 6. I should not have taken ... I really had to do .... 7. You should have seen ... You should have gone .... 8. ... we had to attend it. 9. He should have attended .... 10. ... he had to attend ....

### **Упражнение 553**

1. a) You need not have gone downtown: ...  
b) I did not have to go downtown, ...

2. a) You need not have checked up the spelling: ...  
b) I did not have to check up the spelling : ...
3. a) I did not have to ring him up, ...  
b) ... I need not have rung him up, ...
4. a) I did not have to buy sugar  
b) You need not have bought sugar, ...
5. a) We did not have to worry about her, ...  
b) You need not have worried about us: ...
6. a) You need not have gone there, ...  
b) We did not have to go there , ...
7. a) I did not have to go to the library, ...  
b) You need not have gone to the library: ...

### **Упражнение 554**

1. You should not have gone .... 2. ... and we did not have to go ...
3. ... that you need not have worried. 4. You should not run .... 5. You should not have told .... 6. You need not go .... 7. You should not put ...
8. You need not give .... 9. I will just have to pay cash ... I will have to give .... 10. ... you should call ... 11. There shouldn't be ... 12. You need not have told .... 13. ... the orange marmalade should be refrigerated ....
14. ... but I don't have to do .... 15. You shouldn't be ....

## СВОДНЫЕ УПРАЖНЕНИЯ НА МОДАЛЬНЫЕ ГЛАГОЛЫ

### Упражнение 555

1. Он, должно быть, продал свое пианино.
2. Он, возможно, продал свое пианино.
3. Может быть, он продал свое пианино (хотя вряд ли).
4. Не может быть, что он продал свое пианино.
5. Ему следовало продать пианино.
6. Ему не следовало продавать пианино.
7. Он мог и не продавать пианино.
8. Ему не понадобилось продавать пианино.
9. Ему пришлось продать пианино.
10. Ему предстояло продать пианино.

### Упражнение 556

1. They must have gone to New York.
2. They may have gone to New York.
3. They might have gone to New York.
4. They cannot have gone to New York.
5. They should have gone to New York.
6. They should not have gone to New York.
7. They need not have gone to New York.
8. They did not have to go to New York.
9. They had to go to New York.
10. They were to go to New York.

### Упражнение 557

1. I cannot believe ... But you must go ...
2. ... we can meet ...
3. Could he speak ...
4. My neighbours can grow ...
5. Could you turn ...
6. I cannot believe... You must learn ... I cannot ... I need to buy.
7. ... you must work ...
8. Can / may I take ... but you must not give ...
9. Mother, can / may I go ... No, you cannot / may not.

10. You must call ...we need not do it. My can fix ... .
11. Must we bring ...you need not: you can take ... .
12. Can you go ...I cannot: I must go ... .

### **Упражнение 558**

1. You need not come .... 2. You need not change ...you only must rewrite .... 3. Can you help me...? ... I will be able to help.... 4. John need not tell ..... 5. May I return ... I cannot finish ... You must bring .... 6. We must hurry .... 7. Can you translate ... I can. 8. Only Ann had to return ... she could not stay .... 9. ... when you have to take .... 10. She can decorate .... 11. We cannot afford .... 12. ... he has to go to hospital .... 13. Ann could not go ... she had to go .... 14. You must take ... You must not stop ... You must drink ... as you can. You need not stay ...you must not do ...you must just relax ....

### **Упражнение 559**

1. You may take this book if you like.
2. You can take this book: it is not heavy.
3. You need not take this book.
4. I cannot take this book.
5. Just think: we need not have gone there!
6. You need not agree at once: think a few days.
7. You may go there today.
8. You need not go there today.
9. You need not rewrite the composition.
10. You can stay: you have time, don't you?
11. You may stay if you like.
12. You need not stay if you don't want to.
13. You need not tell him about it.
14. You may tell him about it.
15. We need not repeat these rules: we know them.
16. We need not have written the composition.
17. He need not have come: everything had already been done.

### **Упражнение 560**

1. You may go there: I don't mind. 2. You can go there: it is quite near. 3. You cannot go there: you don't know the address. 4. You need not go there: I can ring them up. 5. You must not go there: they are very bad people. 6. You need not have gone there yesterday. 7. You should go there: they are waiting for you. 8. You should have gone there yesterday. 9. You should not have gone there yesterday. 10. She must be at home now. 11. She must have been at home yesterday. 12. We may come to

see you tomorrow. 13. They may have come to our place, but we were out. 14. He must have seen this monument when he was in your town. 15. He may have seen this monument when he was in your town. 16. He cannot know this picture. 17. He cannot have seen this picture.

### **Упражнение 561**

1. I cannot find my watch. — You may have left it at work. — No, I cannot have left it at work: I never take it off my wrist. 2. Will you be able to speak to him tomorrow? 3. I must have lost my way. Can you tell me how to get to the Hermitage? 4. I had to read a lot of books when I was getting ready for my report. 5. I could not remember the last lines of the sonnet, and I had to ring up my friend specially. 6. I must buy a cake today. 7. My brother cannot speak English. 8. My sister can speak French. 9. May I see your photo? 10. Can you show me your photo? 11. He cannot be forty: he looks much younger. 12. He cannot have forgotten to come. He must have been very busy. 13. We may go to the country if the weather is fine. 14. If my sister does not buy me any coffee, I will have to go to the shop myself.